# Publications mathématiques de l'I.H.É.S. 

J. Bochnak<br>W. Kucharz<br>R. Silhol<br>Morphisms, line bundles and moduli spaces in real algebraic geometry

Publications mathématiques de l'I.H.É.S., tome 86 (1997), p. 5-65
[http://www.numdam.org/item?id=PMIHES_1997__86__5_0](http://www.numdam.org/item?id=PMIHES_1997__86__5_0)
© Publications mathématiques de l'I.H.É.S., 1997, tous droits réservés.
L'accès aux archives de la revue « Publications mathématiques de l'I.H.É.S. » (http:// www.ihes.fr/IHES/Publications/Publications.html) implique l'accord avec les conditions générales d'utilisation (http://www.numdam.org/conditions). Toute utilisation commerciale ou impression systématique est constitutive d'une infraction pénale. Toute copie ou impression de ce fichier doit contenir la présente mention de copyright.

# MORPHISMS, LINE BUNDLES AND MODULI SPACES IN REAL ALGEBRAIC GEOMETRY 

by J. BOCHNAK, W. KUCHARZ and R. SILHOL*

## 1. Introduction

In the present article we investigate regular maps between real algebraic varieties and vector bundles on real algebraic varieties. The term real algebraic variety designates a locally ringed space isomorphic to a Zariski locally closed subset of $\mathbf{P}^{n}(\mathbf{R})$, for some $n$, endowed with the Zariski topology and the sheaf of $\mathbf{R}$-valued regular functions. Morphisms between real algebraic varieties are called regular maps. An equivalent description of real algebraic varieties can be obtained using reduced quasiprojective schemes over $\mathbf{R}$. Given such a scheme $\mathscr{X}$, let $\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R})$ denote its set of $\mathbf{R}$-rational points. If $\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R})$ is Zariski dense in $\mathscr{X}$, then we regard it as a real algebraic variety whose structure sheaf is the restriction of the structure sheaf of $\mathscr{X}$; up to isomorphism, each real algebraic variety is of this form. Note that $\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R})$ is always contained in an affine open subset of $\mathscr{X}$, and hence each real algebraic variety is isomorphic to a Zariski closed subvariety of $\mathbf{R}^{n}$, for some $n$. Every real algebraic variety carries also the Euclidean topology, that is, the topology induced by the usual metric topology on $\mathbf{R}$. Unless explicitly stated otherwise, all topological notions related to real algebraic varieties will refer to the Euclidean topology.

Given two nonsingular real algebraic varieties X and Y , with X always assumed to be compact, we regard the set $\mathscr{R}(\mathrm{X}, \mathrm{Y})$ of all regular maps from X into Y as a subset of the space $\mathscr{C}^{\infty}(\mathrm{X}, \mathrm{Y})$ of all $\mathscr{C}^{\infty}$ maps from X into Y , endowed with the $\mathscr{C}^{\infty}$ topology, cf. [16]. The main object of our interest is the set

$$
\mathscr{C}_{\mathscr{R}}^{\infty}(\mathrm{X}, \mathrm{Y})=\text { the closure of } \mathscr{R}(\mathrm{X}, \mathrm{Y}) \text { in } \mathscr{C}^{\infty}(\mathrm{X}, \mathrm{Y})
$$

In other words, we investigate which $\mathscr{C}^{\infty}$ maps from $X$ into $Y$ can be approximated by regular maps. Of course, a precursor of this problem is the classical Stone-Weierstrass

[^0]approximation theorem, where $\mathrm{Y}=\mathbf{R}$. The set $\mathscr{C}_{\mathscr{\cong}}^{\infty}(\mathrm{X}, \mathrm{Y})$ has already been studied in $[1,2,4,5,9]$, and related problems have been addressed in [3, 7, 10, 21]. The case where Y is the unit circle is completely elucidated in [5]. In this paper we deal almost exclusively with maps into the unit 2 -sphere
$$
\mathbf{S}^{2}=\left\{(x, y, z) \in \mathbf{R}^{3} \mid x^{2}+y^{2}+z^{2}=1\right\} .
$$

The approximation problem for maps into $\mathrm{S}^{\mathbf{2}}$ is closely tied to the theory of $\mathbf{C}$-line bundles admitting an algebraic structure. Recall that a topological C-line bundle $\boldsymbol{\xi}$ on X is said to admit an algebraic structure if there exists an invertible $\mathscr{R}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{C})$-module P , where $\mathbf{C}$ is identified with $\mathbf{R}^{2}$ and regarded as a real algebraic variety, such that the $\mathbf{C}$-line bundle $\xi_{\mathrm{P}}$ on X associated with P in the usual way (Serre-Swan [27, 31]) is topologically isomorphic to $\xi$. Equivalently, $\xi$ admits an algebraic structure if and only if it is topologically isomorphic to an algebraic $\mathbf{C}$-vector subbundle of the trivial $\mathbf{C}$-vector bundle on X with total space $\mathrm{X} \times \mathbf{C}^{k}$ for some $k$ [10]. We denote by $\mathrm{VB}_{\mathbf{c}}^{1}(\mathrm{X})$ the group of isomorphism classes of topological $\mathbf{C}$-line bundles on X , with group operation induced by tensor product of $\mathbf{C}$-line bundles. Since X is compact, the subgroup $\mathrm{VB}_{\mathrm{d}}^{1}$-alg $(\mathrm{X})$ of $\mathrm{VB}_{\mathbf{c}}^{1}(\mathrm{X})$ that consists of the isomorphism classes of topological $\mathbf{C}$-line bundles on X admitting an algebraic structure is canonically isomorphic to the Picard group $\operatorname{Pic}(\mathscr{R}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{C}))$ of isomorphism classes of invertible $\mathscr{R}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{C})$-modules [1, Proposition 12.6.4]. We shall now explain how $\mathscr{C}_{\mathscr{R}}^{\infty}\left(\mathrm{X}, \mathrm{S}^{2}\right)$ and $\mathrm{VB}_{\mathbf{C} \text {-alg }}^{1}(\mathrm{X})$ are related to the Néron-Severi group.

Given an $n$-dimensional smooth projective scheme $\mathscr{V}$ over $\mathbf{C}$, we regard its set of $\mathbf{C}$-rational points $\mathscr{V}(\mathbf{C})$ as a complex manifold and denote by $\mathrm{H}_{\text {alg }}^{2}(\mathcal{V}(\mathbf{C}), \mathbf{Z})$ the subgroup of $\mathrm{H}^{2}(\mathscr{V}(\mathbf{C}), \mathbf{Z})$ that consists of the cohomology classes Poincare dual to the homology classes in $\mathrm{H}_{2 n-2}(\mathscr{V}(\mathbf{C}), \mathbf{Z})$ represented by divisors on $\mathscr{V}$. As usual, $\mathrm{H}_{\text {alg }}^{2}(\mathscr{V}(\mathbf{C}), \mathbf{Z})$ is identified with the Néron-Severi group of $\mathscr{V}$. If $\mathscr{X}$ is a smooth projective scheme over $\mathbf{R}$, we put $\mathscr{X}_{\mathbf{c}}=\mathscr{X} \times_{\mathbf{R}} \mathbf{C}$ and do not distinguish between $\mathscr{X}_{\mathbf{c}}(\mathbf{C})$ and the set $\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C})$ of $\mathbf{C}$-rational points of $\mathscr{X}$. Thus, in particular, the group $\mathrm{H}_{\text {alg }}^{2}(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C}), \mathbf{Z})$ is defined. Note that $\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R})$ can be viewed as the set of fixed points of the action of the Galois group $\operatorname{Gal}(\mathbf{C} / \mathbf{R})$ on $\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C})$. By the resolution of singularities theorem [15], there exists a smooth projective scheme $\mathscr{X}$ over $\mathbf{R}$ such that X and $\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R})$ are isomorphic as real algebraic varieties. Identifying X with $\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R})$, we set

$$
\mathrm{H}_{\mathbf{c}-\text { alg }}^{2}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z})=\mathrm{H}^{2}(i)\left(\mathrm{H}_{\text {alg }}^{2}(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C}), \mathbf{Z})\right),
$$

where $i: \mathrm{X} \hookrightarrow \mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C})$ is the inclusion map. Throughout the paper, given a nonnegative integer $k$ and a continuous map $\varphi: \mathrm{S} \rightarrow \mathrm{T}$ between topological spaces, we let $\mathrm{H}^{k}(\varphi): \mathrm{H}^{k}(\mathrm{~T}, \mathbf{Z}) \rightarrow \mathrm{H}^{k}(\mathbf{S}, \mathbf{Z})$ denote the induced homomorphism. One easily sees that the subgroup $\mathrm{H}_{\mathbf{C - a l g}}^{2}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z})$ of $\mathrm{H}^{2}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z})$ does not depend on the choice of $\mathscr{X}[10, \mathrm{p} .278]$. The importance of the group $\mathrm{H}_{\mathbf{c}-\mathrm{alg}}^{2}(\mathbf{X}, \mathbf{Z})$ stems from the following, already known result [10, Remark 5.4], [9, Proposition 2.2].

Theorem 1.0. - Let X be a compact nonsingular real algebraic variety. Then the canonical isomorphism

$$
c_{1}: \mathrm{VB}_{\mathrm{c}}^{1}(\mathrm{X}) \rightarrow \mathrm{H}^{2}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z}),
$$

induced by the first Chern class, maps $\mathrm{VB}_{\mathbf{c}-\mathrm{alg}}^{1}(\mathrm{X})$ onto $\mathrm{H}_{\mathbf{c}-\text { alg }}^{2}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z})$. Furthermore, given a $\mathscr{C}^{\infty} \operatorname{map} f: \mathrm{X} \rightarrow \mathrm{S}^{2}$, the following conditions are equivalent:
a) $f$ is in $\mathscr{C}_{\mathscr{t}}^{\infty}\left(\mathrm{X}, \mathrm{S}^{2}\right)$;
b) $f$ is homotopic to a regular map from X into $\mathrm{S}^{2}$;
c) $\mathrm{H}^{2}(f)(\boldsymbol{k})$ is in $\mathrm{H}_{\mathbf{c}-\text { alg }}^{2}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z})$, where $\boldsymbol{\kappa}$ is a generator of $\mathrm{H}^{2}\left(\mathrm{~S}^{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right) \cong \mathbf{Z}$.

Let us examine more closely the case where X is a surface, which will play a special role in our considerations. Denote by $\pi^{2}(\mathrm{X})$ the set of homotopy classes $[f]$ of $\mathscr{C}^{\infty}$ maps $f: \mathrm{X} \rightarrow \mathrm{S}^{2}$. By Hopf's theorem, the map

$$
h_{\mathrm{x}}: \pi^{2}(\mathrm{X}) \rightarrow \mathrm{H}^{2}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z}), \quad h_{\mathrm{x}}([f])=\mathrm{H}^{2}(f)(\mathbf{\kappa})
$$

is bijective and we endow $\pi^{2}(\mathrm{X})$ with group structure so that $h_{\mathbf{X}}$ becomes an isomorphism. The group $\pi^{2}(\mathrm{X})$ is known in topology as the second cohomotopy group of X , cf. [17]. It follows from Theorem 1.0 that the image of

$$
\pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}(\mathrm{X})=\left\{[f] \in \pi^{2}(\mathrm{X}) \mid f \in \mathscr{R}\left(\mathbf{X}, \mathrm{~S}^{2}\right)\right\}
$$

under $h_{\mathbf{X}}$ is precisely $\mathrm{H}_{\mathbf{c}-\text { alg }}^{2}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z})$. In particular, $\pi_{\boldsymbol{2}}^{2}(\mathrm{X})$ is a subgroup of $\pi^{2}(\mathrm{X})$ that determines completely $\mathscr{C}_{\mathscr{R}}^{\infty}\left(\mathrm{X}, \mathrm{S}^{2}\right)$. If X is connected and orientable, then $\pi^{2}(\mathrm{X})$ is isomorphic to $\mathbf{Z}$ and, in turn, the subgroup $\pi_{\mathfrak{R}}^{2}(\mathrm{X})$ is determined completely by a single numerical invariant $b(\mathrm{X})$, which is a unique nonnegative integer satisfying

$$
b(\mathrm{X}) \pi^{2}(\mathrm{X})=\pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}(\mathrm{X})
$$

Clearly, $b(\mathrm{X})=1$ if and only if the set $\mathscr{R}\left(\mathrm{X}, \mathrm{S}^{2}\right)$ is dense in $\mathscr{C}^{\infty}\left(\mathrm{X}, \mathrm{S}^{2}\right)$. Similarly, $b(\mathrm{X})=0$ if and only if every regular map from X into $\mathrm{S}^{2}$ is null homotopic. More generally, a $\mathscr{C}^{\infty}$ map $f: \mathrm{X} \rightarrow \mathrm{S}^{2}$ belongs to $\mathscr{C}_{\mathscr{E}}^{\infty}\left(\mathrm{X}, \mathrm{S}^{2}\right)$ if and only if the topological degree $\operatorname{deg}(f)$ of $f$, computed with respect to some fixed orientations on X and $\mathrm{S}^{2}$, is a multiple of $b(\mathrm{X})$.

Before stating new results of this paper, let us briefly review a few known facts concerning $\mathscr{C}_{\mathscr{q}}^{\infty}\left(\mathrm{X}, \mathrm{S}^{2}\right)$ and $\mathrm{VB}_{\mathrm{c}-\mathrm{alg}}^{1}(\mathrm{X})$ in order to give the reader an idea of diversity of occurring phenomena. Recall that a nonsingular real algebraic variety diffeomorphic to a $\mathscr{C}^{\infty}$ manifold M is called an algebraic model of M. Every closed $\mathscr{C}^{\infty}$ manifold admits uncountably many pairwise biregularly nonisomorphic algebraic models [6]. The following facts are known:
(i) Every closed $\mathscr{C}^{\infty}$ manifold M has an algebraic model X such that $\mathscr{R}\left(\mathrm{X}, \mathrm{S}^{2}\right)$ is dense in $\mathscr{C}^{\infty}\left(\mathrm{X}, \mathrm{S}^{2}\right)$ and $\mathrm{VB}_{\mathrm{c}-\mathrm{alg}}^{1}(\mathrm{X})=\mathrm{VB}_{\mathrm{c}}^{1}(\mathrm{X})$ [8, Theorem 1.2].
(ii) A closed connected $\mathscr{C}^{\infty}$ surface M has the property that for every algebraic model X of M the set $\mathscr{R}\left(\mathrm{X}, \mathrm{S}^{2}\right)$ is dense in $\mathscr{C}^{\infty}\left(\mathrm{X}, \mathrm{S}^{2}\right)$ if and only if M is nonorientable and of odd genus [4, Theorem 2].
(iii) For every closed connected orientable $\mathscr{C}^{\infty}$ surface $M$ and every nonnegative integer $b$ there exists an algebraic model $\mathbf{X}$ of $\mathbf{M}$ with $b(\mathbf{X})=b$ [9, Theorem 1.1].
(iv) Orientable algebraic surfaces X in $\mathbf{P}^{3}(\mathbf{R})$ with $\pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}(\mathrm{X})=0$ are generic in the following sense. Let $\mathscr{X}$ be a smooth subscheme of $\mathbf{P}_{\mathbf{R}}^{3}$ defined by a homogeneous polynomial of degree at least 4 , whose all coefficients are algebraically independent over $\mathbf{Q}$. By [11], the Néron-Severi group $\mathrm{H}_{\text {alg }}^{2}(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C}), \mathbf{Z})$ of $\mathscr{X}_{\mathrm{c}}$ is generated by the cohomology class of a hyperplane section of $\mathscr{X}_{\mathbf{c}}$ in $\mathbf{P}_{\mathbf{c}}^{3}$. It follows that if $\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R})$ is nonempty and orientable, then $\mathrm{H}_{\mathbf{c}-\text { alg }}^{2}(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R}), \mathbf{Z})=0\left[10\right.$, Lemma 4.5], and hence $\pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R}))=0$.
(v) If $\mathrm{S}_{2 n}$ is the Fermat 2-dimensional sphere of degree $2 n$, that is,

$$
\mathrm{S}_{2 n}=\left\{(x, y, z) \in \mathbf{R}^{3} \mid x^{2 n}+y^{2 n}+z^{2 n}=1\right\}
$$

then $\mathscr{R}\left(\mathrm{S}_{2 n}, \mathrm{~S}^{2}\right)$ is dense in $\mathscr{C}^{\infty}\left(\mathrm{S}_{2 n}, \mathrm{~S}^{2}\right)$ [4, Theorem 4.5]. In particular, "generic " cannot be omitted in (iv).
(vi) If $\mathrm{F}_{k}$ is the real Fermat curve in $\mathbf{P}^{2}(\mathbf{R})$ defined by $x^{k}+y^{k}=z^{k}$, then $b\left(\mathrm{~F}_{1} \times \mathrm{F}_{1}\right)=b\left(\mathrm{~F}_{2} \times \mathrm{F}_{2}\right)=0, b\left(\mathrm{~F}_{k} \times \mathrm{F}_{k}\right)=1$ if $k$ is odd and $k>1$, and $1 \leqslant b\left(\mathrm{~F}_{k} \times \mathrm{F}_{k}\right) \leqslant 2$ if $k$ is even and $k>2$ [9, Example 1.14]. We shall show in this paper that actually $b\left(\mathrm{~F}_{4} \times \mathrm{F}_{4}\right)=2$, cf. Example 4.17 .
(vii) Let $\mathrm{X}=\mathscr{E}_{1}(\mathbf{R}) \times \ldots \times \mathscr{E}_{n}(\mathbf{R})$, where $\mathscr{E}_{1}, \ldots, \mathscr{E}_{n}$ are elliptic curves over $\mathbf{R}, n \geqslant 2$. Both $\mathrm{VB}_{\mathbf{c}-\mathrm{alg}}^{1}(\mathrm{X})$ and $\mathscr{C}_{\mathscr{R}}^{\infty}\left(\mathrm{X}, \mathrm{S}^{2}\right)$ are explicitly described in [7, 9]. For instance, $\mathrm{VB}_{\mathbf{c}-\mathrm{alg}}^{1}(\mathrm{X})=0$ and $\mathscr{R}\left(\mathrm{X}, \mathrm{S}^{2}\right)$ contains only null homotopic maps if the elliptic curves $\mathscr{E}_{1 \mathrm{C}}, \ldots, \mathscr{E}_{n \mathrm{C}}$ over $\mathbf{C}$ are pairwise nonisogenous. In particular, these conditions hold for a " generic" $n$-tuple ( $\mathscr{E}_{1}, \ldots, \mathscr{E}_{n}$ ). On the other hand, if one identifies isomorphic elliptic curves over $\mathbf{R}$, then $\mathrm{VB}_{\mathbf{c}-\mathrm{alg}}^{1}(\mathrm{X})=\mathrm{VB}_{\mathbf{c}}^{1}(\mathrm{X})$, or equivalently, $\mathscr{R}\left(\mathrm{X}, \mathrm{S}^{2}\right)$ is dense in $\mathscr{C}^{\infty}\left(\mathrm{X}, \mathrm{S}^{2}\right)$ for countably many " exceptional" $n$-tuples $\left(\mathscr{E}_{1}, \ldots, \mathscr{E}_{n}\right)$, explicitly described by certain arithmetic conditions on periods of the $\mathscr{E}_{i}$.

In this paper we are especially interested in Abelian varieties over $\mathbf{R}$ and algebraic curves over $\mathbf{R}$.

Let $\mathscr{X}$ be a $g$-dimensional Abelian variety over $\mathbf{R}$. Then $\mathrm{X}=\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R})$ is a commutative real algebraic group with $2^{r}$ connected components for some integer $r$ satisfying $0 \leqslant r \leqslant g$ (as $\mathscr{X}$ varies, all values of $r$ with $0 \leqslant r \leqslant g$ do occur) [14, 26, 29]. Each connected component of X is diffeomorphic to the real torus $\mathbf{R}^{g} / \mathbf{Z}^{g}$ [14, 26, 29]. Given a point $x$ in X , let $t_{x}: \mathrm{X} \rightarrow \mathrm{X}$ denote the translation by $x$, that is, $t_{x}(z)=x+z$ for $z$ in X . Set

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathrm{H}^{2}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z})^{\text {inv }}=\left\{u \in \mathrm{H}^{2}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z}) \mid \mathrm{H}^{2}\left(t_{x}\right)(u)=u \text { for all } x \text { in } \mathrm{X}\right\} \\
& \mathrm{VB}_{\mathbf{c}}^{1}(\mathrm{X})^{\text {inv }}=\left\{\alpha \in \mathrm{VB}_{\mathbf{c}}^{1}(\mathrm{X}) \mid t_{x}^{*}(\alpha)=\alpha \text { for all } x \text { in } \mathrm{X}\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

where $t_{x}^{*}: \mathrm{VB}_{\mathbf{c}}^{1}(\mathrm{X}) \rightarrow \mathrm{VB}_{\mathbf{c}}^{1}(\mathrm{X})$ is the isomorphism induced by pullback of $\mathbf{C}$-line bundles under $t_{x}$.

Proposition 1.1.- With the notation as above, $\mathrm{VB}_{\mathbf{c}}^{1}(\mathrm{X})^{\mathrm{inv}}$ and $\mathrm{H}^{2}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z})^{\text {inv }}$ are free Abelian groups of rank $(g-1) g / 2$, which satisfy

$$
\begin{aligned}
& c_{1}\left(\mathrm{VB}_{\mathbf{c}}^{1}(\mathrm{X})^{\text {inv }}\right)=\mathrm{H}^{2}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z})^{\text {inv }} \\
& \mathrm{VB}_{\mathbf{c}-\text { alg }}^{1}(\mathrm{X}) \subseteq \mathrm{VB}_{\mathbf{c}}^{1}(\mathrm{X})^{\text {inv }}, \quad \mathrm{H}_{\mathbf{c}-\text { alg }}^{2}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z}) \subseteq \mathrm{H}^{2}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z})^{\text {inv }}
\end{aligned}
$$

Proposition 1.1, whose proof is quite simple, provides a natural " upper bound " for the size of the groups $\mathrm{VB}_{\mathbf{c}-\text { alg }}^{1}(\mathrm{X})$ and $\mathrm{H}_{\mathbf{6}-\text { alg }}^{2}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z})$. Clearly, $\mathrm{H}^{2}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z})^{\text {inv }}=\mathrm{H}^{2}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z})$ is equivalent to the connectedness of X , and hence, in view of Proposition 1.1, X is connected if $\mathrm{VB}_{\mathrm{c}-\text { alg }}^{1}(\mathrm{X})=\mathrm{VB}_{\mathbf{c}}^{1}(\mathrm{X})$. Interjecting into this argument Theorem 1.0 and the fact that the group $\mathrm{H}^{2}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z})$ is generated by the elements of the form $\mathrm{H}^{2}(f)(\kappa)$, where $f: \mathrm{X} \rightarrow \mathrm{S}^{2}$ is a $\mathscr{C}^{\infty}$ map, we also conclude that density of $\mathscr{R}\left(\mathrm{X}, \mathrm{S}^{2}\right)$ in $\mathscr{C}^{\infty}\left(\mathrm{X}, \mathrm{S}^{2}\right)$ implies connectedness of X .

Explicit computations that we intend to do will be in terms of a period matrix of $\mathscr{X}$. Let $\Omega$ be a complex $g \times 2 g$ matrix such that the $\mathbf{Z}$-submodule [ $\Omega$ ] of $\mathbf{C}^{g}$ generated by the columns of $\Omega$ has rank $2 g$ and is mapped onto itself by the complex conjugation of $\mathbf{C}^{p}$. The complex conjugation of $\mathbf{C}^{g}$ gives rise to group action of $\operatorname{Gal}(\mathbf{C} / \mathbf{R})$ on the complex torus $\mathbf{C}^{g} /[\Omega]$. If there exists a $\operatorname{Gal}(\mathbf{C} / \mathbf{R})$-equivariant isomorphism between the complex Lie groups $\mathbf{C}^{q} /[\Omega]$ and $\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C})$, then $\Omega$ is said to be a period matrix of $\mathscr{X}$. It is known that $\mathscr{X}$ admits a period matrix of the form $\left(Z, I_{g}\right)$, where $Z$ is a complex $g \times g$ matrix and $\mathrm{I}_{g}$ is the identity $g \times g$ matrix [26, 29]. Denote by $\operatorname{Re} \mathrm{Z}$ and $\operatorname{Im} \mathbf{Z}$ the real and the imaginary part of $Z$, respectively. One easily sees that then the matrix $2 \operatorname{Re} Z$ has always integer entries, which justifies why below it is slightly more convenient to work with $2 \operatorname{Re} Z$ instead of $\operatorname{Re} Z$.

If A is a matrix, then ${ }^{t} \mathrm{~A}$ will stand for its transpose. Denote by $\mathrm{Mat}_{g}(\mathbf{Z})$ the $\mathbf{Z}$-module of all $g \times g$ matrices with entries in $\mathbf{Z}$. Let $\operatorname{Alt}_{g}(\mathbf{Z})$ denote the $\mathbf{Z}$-submodule of $\mathrm{Mat}_{\boldsymbol{g}}(\mathbf{Z})$ of all antisymmetric matrices; as usual, a matrix A is said to be antisymmetric if $\mathrm{A}=-{ }^{t} \mathrm{~A}$.

Given an arbitrary complex $g \times g$ matrix $Z$, define

$$
\mathrm{C}(Z)
$$

to be the submodule of $\operatorname{Alt}_{g}(\mathbf{Z})$ that consists of all matrices $\mathbf{C}$ for which there exist matrices $A$ in $\operatorname{Alt}_{g}(\mathbf{Z})$ and $B$ in $\operatorname{Mat}_{g}(\mathbf{Z})$ such that for $M=2 \operatorname{ReZ}$ and $T=\operatorname{Im} Z$, the following conditions are satisfied:

$$
\begin{align*}
& { }^{t} \mathrm{MCM}-4{ }^{t} \mathrm{TCT}=2\left(\mathrm{BM}-{ }^{t} \mathrm{M}^{t} \mathrm{~B}\right)-4 \mathrm{~A} \\
& { }^{t} \mathrm{MCT}+{ }^{t} \mathrm{TCM}=2\left(\mathrm{BT}-{ }^{t} \mathrm{~T}{ }^{t} \mathrm{~B}\right) . \tag{1.2}
\end{align*}
$$

Significance of $C(Z)$ is explained by the following.
Theorem 1.3. - Let $\mathscr{X}$ be a g-dimensional Abelian variety over $\mathbf{R}$ and let $\mathrm{X}=\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R})$. If $\Omega=\left(\mathbf{Z}, \mathbf{I}_{\sigma}\right)$ is a period matrix of $\mathscr{X}$, then every $\operatorname{Gal}(\mathbf{C} / \mathbf{R})$-equivariant isomorphism of complex Lie groups $\varphi: \mathbf{C}^{q} /[\Omega] \rightarrow \mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C})$ gives rise to a group isomorphism

$$
\tau_{\varphi}: \mathrm{H}^{2}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z})^{\mathrm{Inv}} \rightarrow \operatorname{Alt}_{g}(\mathbf{Z})
$$

satisfying

$$
\tau_{\varphi}\left(\mathrm{H}_{\mathbf{c}-\mathrm{alg}}^{2}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z})\right)=\mathrm{C}(\mathrm{Z})
$$

Theorem 1.3 is a crucial ingredient in the proof of our next result, whose part (ii) is motivated by Proposition 1.1.

Theorem 1.4. - Let $\mathrm{X}=\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R})$, where $\mathscr{X}$ is a g-dimensional Abelian variety over $\mathbf{R}$, and let $\left(\mathrm{Z}, \mathrm{I}_{g}\right)$ be a period matrix of $\mathscr{X}$. Then:
(i) $\mathrm{VB}_{\mathbf{c}-\text { alg }}^{1}(\mathrm{X})=0$ if and only if the equation ${ }^{t}(\operatorname{Im} \mathrm{Z}) \mathrm{C}(\operatorname{Im} \mathrm{Z})=\mathrm{D}$, with C and D in $\mathrm{Alt}_{g}(\mathbf{Z})$, has only the trivial solution $\mathbf{C}=\mathrm{D}=0$.
(ii) rank $\mathrm{VB}_{\mathbf{c}-\mathrm{alg}}^{1}(\mathrm{X})=(g-1) g / 2$ if and only if every $2 \times 2$ minor determinant of the matrix $\operatorname{Im} \mathrm{Z}$ is a rational number.

An orientation of $\mathrm{X}=\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R})$, where $\mathscr{X}$ is an Abelian variety over $\mathbf{R}$, is said to be invariant if it is preserved by every translation $t_{x}: \mathrm{X} \rightarrow \mathrm{X}$ for $x$ in X . Clearly, there are precisely two invariant orientations, regardless of the number of the connected components of X . This definition leads to a particularly simple interpretation of our results for Abelian surfaces.

Example 1.5. - Let $\mathrm{X}=\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R})$, where $\mathscr{X}$ is an Abelian surface over R. By Proposition 1.1, the groups $\mathrm{H}^{2}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z})^{\operatorname{lnv}}$ and $\mathrm{VB}_{\mathbf{c}}^{1}(\mathrm{X})^{\operatorname{lnv}}$ are isomorphic to $\mathbf{Z}$ and there exists a unique nonnegative integer $b(\mathrm{X})$ satisfying

$$
\mathrm{H}_{\mathbf{c}-\mathrm{alg}}^{2}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z})=b(\mathrm{X}) \mathrm{H}^{2}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z})^{\text {inv }}, \quad \mathrm{VB}_{\mathbf{c}-\mathrm{alg}}^{1}(\mathrm{X})=b(\mathrm{X}) \mathrm{VB}_{\mathbf{c}}^{1}(\mathrm{X})^{\text {inv }}
$$

We shall now give a characterization of the set $\mathscr{C}_{\mathscr{R}}^{\infty}\left(\mathrm{X}, \mathrm{S}^{2}\right)$ in terms of $b(\mathrm{X})$. To this end, endow $X$ with an invariant orientation and fix an orientation on $S^{2}$. Let $X_{1}, \ldots, X_{s}$ be the connected components of $X$ (recall that $s=1,2$ or 4 , depending on the choice of $\mathscr{X})$. A $\mathscr{C}^{\infty} \operatorname{map} f: \mathrm{X} \rightarrow \mathrm{S}^{2}$ is in $\mathscr{C}_{\mathscr{R}}^{\infty}\left(\mathrm{X}, \mathrm{S}^{2}\right)$ if and only if

$$
\operatorname{deg}\left(f \mid \mathrm{X}_{1}\right)=\ldots=\operatorname{deg}\left(f \mid \mathbf{X}_{s}\right)=k b(\mathrm{X})
$$

for some integer $k$. Indeed this assertion follows from Theorem 1.0 and the first displayed equality in this example. In particular, $\operatorname{rank} \pi_{\boldsymbol{R}}^{2}(\mathrm{X}) \leqslant 1$, whereas $\operatorname{rank} \pi^{2}(\mathrm{X})=s$. Of course, if X is connected, then the invariant $b(\mathrm{X})$ considered here coincides with the invariant $b(\mathrm{X})$ introduced subsequently to the definition of $\pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}(-)$.

If $\left(\mathrm{Z}, \mathrm{I}_{2}\right)$ is a period matrix of $\mathscr{X}$, then Theorem 1.3 implies

$$
\mathbf{C}(\mathbf{Z})=b(\mathbf{X}) \operatorname{Alt}_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{Z})
$$

Furthermore, in view of Theorem $1.4, b(X) \neq 0$ if and only if $\operatorname{det}(\operatorname{Im} Z)$ is a rational number. The explicit computation of $b(\mathrm{X})$ is a difficult task due to the complexity of equations (1.2). This has been done in the case of $\mathscr{X}$ equal to the product of two elliptic curves over $\mathbf{R}$ [9]. The formulas for $b(\mathrm{X})$ strongly depend on the arithmetical properties of periods of the elliptic curves in question. As the elliptic curves vary, all nonnegative integers occur as values of $b(\mathrm{X})$.

Let us again consider Abelian varieties of arbitrary dimension. Theorem 1.4 (i) implies that $\mathrm{VB}_{\mathbf{c}-\text { alg }}^{1}(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R}))=0$ for a " generic " Abelian variety $\mathscr{X}$ over $\mathbf{R}$. We shall make this vague remark precise for principally polarized Abelian varieties over $\mathbf{R}$.

Recall that the moduli space $\mathscr{A}_{\mathbf{R}}^{g}$ of $g$-dimensional principally polarized Abelian varieties over $\mathbf{R}$ is a topological space (even a stratified space with nonsingular real analytic strata [29, 30]), whose underlying set consists of the isomorphism classes [ $\mathscr{Y}$ ] of $g$-dimensional principally polarized Abelian varieties $\mathscr{G}$ over $\mathbf{R}$. It follows from the local compactness of $\mathscr{A}_{\mathrm{R}}^{g}$ that it is a Baire space, that is, the intersection of any countable family of open and dense subset of $\mathscr{A}_{\mathrm{B}}^{g}$ is dense in $\mathscr{A}_{\mathbf{R}}^{g}$. Clearly, such an intersection is an uncountable set if $g \geqslant 1$.

Theorem 1.6. - Let $g$ be a positive integer. Then:
(i) The set

$$
\left\{[\mathscr{Y}] \in \mathscr{A}_{\mathbf{R}}^{g} \mid \mathrm{VB}_{\mathbf{c}-\mathrm{als}}^{1}(\mathscr{Y}(\mathbf{R}))=0\right\}
$$

is the intersection of a countable family of open and dense subsets of $\mathscr{A}_{\mathbf{R}}^{\circ}$.
(ii) The set

$$
\left\{[\mathscr{Y}] \in \mathscr{A}_{\mathbf{R}}^{g} \mid \operatorname{rank} \mathrm{VB}_{\mathbf{c}-\operatorname{alg}}^{1}(\mathscr{Y}(\mathbf{R}))=(g-1) g / 2\right\}
$$

is uncountable and dense in $\mathscr{A}_{\mathrm{R}}^{g}$.
Recall that the number of the connected components of $\mathscr{A}_{\mathbf{R}}^{g}$ is equal to the integer part of $(3 g+2) / 2$, cf. [26, Theorem 6.1]. In particular, $\mathscr{A}_{\mathbf{R}}^{2}$ has 4 connected components and we have the following result, in which $b(-)$ stands for the invariant introduced in Example 1.5.

Theorem 1.7. - The intersection of the set

$$
\left\{[\mathscr{Y}] \in \mathscr{A}_{\mathbf{R}}^{2} \mid b(\mathscr{Y}(\mathbf{R}))=1\right\}
$$

with each connected component of $\mathscr{A}_{\mathbf{B}}^{2}$ is uncountable.
It is interesting to compare Theorem 1.7 with (vii) in our review of known facts above.

All results announced here dealing with Abelian varieties over $\mathbf{R}$ are proved in Section 2, which also contains some additional information on regular maps into $\mathrm{S}^{\mathbf{2}}$ and into unit spheres of dimension greater than 2.

We shall now describe our results concerning regular maps from X into $\mathrm{S}^{2}$, where X is the product of compact nonsingular real algebraic curves $\mathrm{X}_{1}, \ldots, \mathrm{X}_{n}$ with $n \geqslant 2$. Since the group $\mathrm{H}_{\mathrm{c}-\mathrm{alg}}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \ldots \times \mathrm{X}_{n}, \mathbf{Z}\right)$ is canonically isomorphic to the direct sum of the groups $\mathrm{H}_{\mathrm{c}-\mathrm{alg}}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{i} \times \mathrm{X}_{j}, \mathbf{Z}\right)$ for $1 \leqslant i \leqslant j \leqslant n$ [9, Proposition 5 1], in view of Theorem 1.0, we restrict our attention to the case $n=2$. Then the set $\mathscr{C}_{\mathscr{q}}^{\infty}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}, \mathrm{~S}^{2}\right)$ is completely determined by the group $\pi_{\mathfrak{R}}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)$, which is used as a main device in our presentation. The interested reader may himself recast the results in terms of C-line bundles.

For convenience, a projective smooth scheme $\mathscr{X}$ over $\mathbf{R}$ of dimension 1 such that $\mathscr{X}_{\mathbf{c}}$ is irreducible will be called an algebraic curve over $\mathbf{R}$. We denote by $g(\mathscr{X})$ (resp. $s(\mathscr{X})$ ) the genus of $\mathscr{X}$ (resp. the number of the connected components of $\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R})$ ). Recall that either $\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C}) \backslash \mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R})$ is connected, in which case $\mathscr{X}$ is said to be nondividing, or $\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C}) \backslash \mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R})$ has precisely 2 connected components and then $\mathscr{X}$ is said to be dividing. If $\mathscr{X}$ is nondividing (resp. dividing), then $0 \leqslant s(\mathscr{X}) \leqslant g(\mathscr{X})$ (resp. $1 \leqslant s(\mathscr{X}) \leqslant g(\mathscr{X})+1$ and $s(\mathscr{X}) \equiv g(\mathscr{X})+1(\bmod 2))$. In particular, $s(\mathscr{X})=g(\mathscr{X})($ resp. $s(\mathscr{X})=g(\mathscr{X})+1)$ implies that $\mathscr{X}$ is always nondividing (resp. dividing). These facts were essentially already known to F. Klein. For details the reader may refer to [14, 24, 26] and the literature cited there. For $\mathscr{X}$ nondividing with $s(\mathscr{X}) \geqslant 1$ (resp. $\mathscr{X}$ dividing or $\mathscr{X}$ with $s(\mathscr{X})=0$ ) we set $\varepsilon(\mathscr{X})=1$ (resp. $\varepsilon(\mathscr{X})=2$ ).

Let us recall that the moduli space $\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{g}$ of algebraic curves over $\mathbf{R}$ of genus $g$ is a topological space (actually, even a stratified space with nonsingular real analytic strata [26, 30]), whose underlying set consists of the isomorphism classes [ $\mathscr{X}$ ] of algebraic curves $\mathscr{X}$ over $\mathbf{R}$ of genus $g$. It is well known that the family $\left\{\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(g, s, \varepsilon)} \mid(s, \varepsilon) \in \Lambda_{g} \cup\{(0,2)\}\right\}$, where

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \Lambda_{g}=\Lambda_{g}^{1} \cup \Lambda_{g}^{2}, \\
& \Lambda_{g}^{1}=\{(s, 1) \mid s \in \mathbf{Z}, 1 \leqslant s \leqslant g\}, \\
& \Lambda_{g}^{2}=\{(s, 2) \mid s \in \mathbf{Z}, 1 \leqslant s \leqslant g+1, s \equiv g+1(\bmod 2)\}, \\
& \mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(g, s, \varepsilon)}=\left\{[\mathscr{X}] \in \mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{g} \mid(s(\mathscr{X}), \varepsilon(\mathscr{X}))=(s, \varepsilon)\right\},
\end{aligned}
$$

is the set of connected components of $\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{g}$. Furthermore,

$$
\operatorname{dim} \mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(\sigma, z, \varepsilon)}= \begin{cases}g & \text { for } 0 \leqslant g \leqslant 1 \\ 3 g-3 & \text { for } g \geqslant 2\end{cases}
$$

for all $(s, \varepsilon)$ in $\Lambda_{g} \cup\{(0,2)\}$.
In most cases, algebraic curves $\mathscr{X}$ over $\mathbf{R}$ with $\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R})$ empty (and hence the entire connected component $\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(g, 0,2)}$ ) will be of little interest to us.

Let $\mathscr{X}_{k}$ be an algebraic curve over $\mathbf{R}$ with $\mathrm{X}_{k}=\mathscr{X}_{k}(\mathbf{R})$ nonempty for $k=1,2$. Obviously, $\pi^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)$ is a free Abelian group satisfying

$$
\operatorname{rank} \pi^{2}\left(\mathbf{X}_{1} \times \mathbf{X}_{2}\right)=s\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}\right) s\left(\mathscr{X}_{2}\right) \leqslant\left(g\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}\right)+1\right)\left(g\left(\mathscr{X}_{2}\right)+1\right)
$$

Proposition 1.8. - With the notation as above,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \operatorname{rank} \pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}\right) \leqslant\left(s\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}\right)-\varepsilon\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}\right)+1\right)\left(s\left(\mathscr{X}_{2}\right)-\varepsilon\left(\mathscr{X}_{2}\right)+1\right) \\
& \leqslant g\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}\right) g\left(\mathscr{X}_{2}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

The reader will find a slightly more detailed result in Proposition 3.8. An immediate consequence of Proposition 1.8 is that if $\mathscr{X}_{k}$ is dividing with $\mathrm{X}_{k}$ connected for $k=1$ or $k=2$, then $\pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)=0$. Other cases are much harder to handle. We investigate them by means of period matrices of $\mathscr{X}_{1}$ and $\mathscr{X}_{2}$.

It is useful to define first a certain $\mathbf{Z}$-module, which will play a similar role to the one defined by equations (1.2). Denote by $\operatorname{Mat}\left(g_{1} \times g_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right)$ the $\mathbf{Z}$-module of all $g_{1} \times g_{2}$ matrices with entries in $\mathbf{Z}$. Let $\mathbf{Z}_{k}$ be a complex $g_{k} \times g_{k}$ matrix for $k=1,2$. We define

$$
\mathrm{C}\left(\mathrm{Z}_{1}, \mathrm{Z}_{2}\right)
$$

to be the submodule of $\operatorname{Mat}\left(g_{1} \times g_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right)$ that consists of all matrices $\mathbf{C}$ for which there exist matrices $\mathrm{G}_{1}, \mathrm{G}_{2}, \mathrm{H}$ in $\operatorname{Mat}\left(g_{1} \times g_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right)$ such that for $\mathrm{M}_{k}=2 \operatorname{Re} \mathrm{Z}_{k}$ and $\mathrm{T}_{k}=\operatorname{Im} \mathrm{Z}_{k}$, $k=1,2$, the following conditions are satisfied:

$$
\begin{align*}
& { }^{t} \mathrm{M}_{1} \mathrm{CM}_{2}-4{ }^{t} \mathrm{~T}_{1} \mathrm{CT}_{2}=2\left(\mathrm{G}_{1} \mathrm{M}_{2}-{ }^{t} \mathrm{M}_{1} \mathrm{G}_{2}\right)-4 \mathrm{H} \\
& { }^{t} \mathrm{M}_{1} \mathrm{CT}_{2}+{ }^{t} \mathrm{~T}_{1} \mathrm{CM}_{2}=2\left(\mathrm{G}_{1} \mathrm{~T}_{2}-{ }^{t} \mathrm{~T}_{1} \mathrm{G}_{2}\right) . \tag{1.9}
\end{align*}
$$

Theorem 1.10. - Let $\mathscr{X}_{k}$ be an algebraic curve over $\mathbf{R}$ of genus $g_{k}$ with $\mathrm{X}_{k}=\mathscr{X}_{k}(\mathbf{R})$ nonempty for $k=1$, 2. Let $\left(\mathrm{Z}_{k}, \mathrm{I}_{{ }_{k}}\right)$ be a period matrix of the $\mathcal{F a c o b i a n}$ variety of $\mathscr{X}_{k}$. Then there exists a homomorphism

$$
\tau: \operatorname{Mat}\left(g_{1} \times g_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right) \rightarrow \pi^{2}\left(\mathbf{X}_{1} \times \mathbf{X}_{2}\right)
$$

satisfying

$$
\tau\left(\mathrm{C}\left(\mathrm{Z}_{1}, \mathrm{Z}_{2}\right)\right)=\pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)
$$

In particular, $\pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)$ is isomorphic to $\left(\mathrm{C}\left(\mathrm{Z}_{1}, \mathrm{Z}_{2}\right)+\mathrm{Ker} \tau\right) / \mathrm{Ker} \tau$. Furthermore, if $1 \leqslant g_{k} \leqslant 2$ and if $\mathrm{Z}_{k}$ is suitably chosen for $k=1,2$, then $\mathrm{Ker} \tau$ and $\tau\left(\mathrm{M}\left(g_{1} \times g_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right)\right)$ can be explicitly described.

We shall now elaborate on the last, vague statement in Theorem 1.10.
Let $\mathrm{H}_{g}$ be the space of all complex symmetric $g \times g$ matrices $Z$ such that $2 \operatorname{Re} \mathrm{Z}$ has integer entries and $\operatorname{Im} Z$ is positive definite; $\mathrm{H}_{g}$ is a subspace of the classical Siegel upper half space, suitable for the study of Abelian varieties over $\mathbf{R}$ and algebraic curves over $\mathbf{R}$, cf. [14, 26, 29, 30]. Every element Z in $\mathrm{H}_{g}$ determines in the usual way a principally polarized Abelian variety over $\mathbf{R}$, denoted by $\mathscr{G}_{\mathrm{z}}$. By construction, $\mathscr{Y}_{\mathrm{z}}(\mathbf{C})=\mathbf{C}^{g}[\Omega \Omega]$, where $\Omega=\left(\mathrm{Z}, \mathrm{I}_{\mathrm{g}}\right)$, and the principal polarization on $\mathscr{Y}_{\mathrm{Z}}$ is determined by the alternating bilinear form $\mathrm{E}_{\mathrm{Z}}:[\Omega] \times[\Omega] \rightarrow \mathbf{Z}$ with matrix

$$
\left(\begin{array}{cc}
0 & \mathrm{I}_{g} \\
-\mathrm{I}_{g} & 0
\end{array}\right)
$$

with respect to the $\mathbf{Z}$-basis for $[\Omega]$ formed by the columns of $\Omega$, cf. [14, 26, 28]. We say that $Z$ is a period matrix of an algebraic curve $\mathscr{X}$ over $\mathbf{R}$ of genus $g$ if $\mathscr{Y}_{\mathrm{z}}$ and the Jacobian variety of $\mathscr{X}$ are isomorphic as polarized Abelian varieties over $\mathbf{R}$.

It is well known that every algebraic curve over $\mathbf{R}$ of genus 1 has a unique period matrix in the subset

$$
M^{1}=\left\{\left.\frac{1}{2}+\sqrt{-1} t \right\rvert\, t>0\right\} \cup\{\sqrt{-1} t \mid t>0\}
$$

of $\mathrm{H}_{1}$, cf. [14, 26, 29] and Example 4.2. An analogous result for curves of genus 2 is new, interesting in its own right, and important in connection with Theorem 1.10.

Theorem 1.11. - There exists a subspace $\mathrm{M}^{2}$ of $\mathrm{H}_{2}$, described by a finite collection of explicitly known inequalities, such that every algebraic curve $\mathscr{X}$ over $\mathbf{R}$ of genus 2 has a unique period matrix Z in $\mathrm{M}^{2}$. The correspondence $\mathscr{X} \rightarrow \mathrm{Z}$ gives rise to a homeomorphism $u: \mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{2} \rightarrow \mathrm{M}^{2}$.

Referring to the last statement in Theorem 1.10 , we say that a period matrix of an algebraic curve over $\mathbf{R}$ of genus $g$, with $1 \leqslant g \leqslant 2$, is suitably chosen, provided that it belongs to $\mathrm{M}^{0}$.

For example,

$$
u\left(\mathscr{M}_{\mathrm{R}}^{(2,1,1)}\right)=\left\{\left.\frac{1}{2}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 0 \\
0 & 1
\end{array}\right)+\sqrt{-1}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
t_{11} & t_{12} \\
t_{12} & t_{22}
\end{array}\right) \in \mathrm{H}_{2} \right\rvert\, 0<t_{12} \leqslant t_{11} \leqslant t_{22}\right\}
$$

and $u\left(\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(2, s, \varepsilon)}\right)$ can be described in a similar way for all $(s, \varepsilon)$ in $\Lambda_{2} \cup\{(0,2)\}$.
If $\left[\mathscr{X}_{k}\right]$ is in $\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(2,1,1)}, \mathrm{X}_{k}=\mathscr{X}_{k}(\mathbf{R})$, and $\mathrm{Z}_{k}=u\left(\left[\mathscr{X}_{k}\right]\right)$ for $k=1,2$, then the homomorphism $\tau$ of Theorem 1.10 satisfies $\tau(\mathrm{M}(2 \times 2, \mathbf{Z}))=\pi^{2}\left(\mathbf{X}_{\mathbf{1}} \times \mathbf{X}_{\mathbf{2}}\right) \cong \mathbf{Z}$ and

$$
\operatorname{Ker} \tau=\left\{\mathbf{C}=\left(c_{i j}\right) \in \operatorname{Mat}(2 \times 2, \mathbf{Z}) \mid c_{11}+c_{12}+c_{21}+c_{22}=0\right\}
$$

In all other cases, for curves of genus 1 or 2 , a similar explicit description is known. Complete details related to Theorems 1.10 and 1.11 are given in Theorems 3.9, 4.3, 4.6, 4.7, and Examples 4.2, 4.5; Theorem 1.11 is included in Theorem 4.3.

We shall now describe a few results concerning the size of the subgroup $\pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}(-)$ of $\pi^{2}(-)$. Proposition 1.8 implies that the set

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\left\{\left(\left[\mathscr{X}_{1}\right],\left[\mathscr{X}_{2}\right]\right) \in \mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{\left(o_{1}, s_{1}, \varepsilon_{1}\right)} \times \mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{\left(o_{2}, s_{2}, \varepsilon_{2}\right)} \mid\right. \operatorname{rank} \pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}\left(\mathscr{X}_{\mathbf{1}}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathscr{X}_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{R})\right) \\
&\left.>\left(s_{1}-\varepsilon_{\mathbf{1}}+1\right)\left(s_{2}-\varepsilon_{2}+1\right)\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

is empty for $\left(\left(s_{1}, \varepsilon_{1}\right),\left(s_{2}, \varepsilon_{2}\right)\right)$ in $\Lambda_{g_{1}} \times \Lambda_{g_{2}}$. The remaining possibilities for the rank of $\pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}(-)$ are examined below in the case $1 \leqslant g_{k} \leqslant 2$ for $k=1,2$.

Theorem 1.12. - Let $\left(s_{k}, \varepsilon_{k}\right)$ be in $\Lambda_{g_{k}}$, where $1 \leqslant g_{k} \leqslant 2$ for $k=1,2$, and let $r$ be an integer satisfying $0 \leqslant r \leqslant\left(s_{1}-\varepsilon_{1}+1\right)\left(s_{2}-\varepsilon_{2}+1\right)$. Then the set

$$
\left\{\left(\left[\mathscr{X}_{1}\right],\left[\mathscr{X}_{2}\right]\right) \in \mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{\left(\sigma_{1}, s_{1}, \varepsilon_{1}\right)} \times \mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{\left(g_{2}, s_{2}, \varepsilon_{2}\right)} \mid \operatorname{rank} \pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}\left(\mathscr{X}_{\mathbf{1}}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathscr{X}_{2}(\mathbf{R})\right)=r\right\}
$$

is uncountable and dense in $\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{\left(q_{1}, s_{1}, \varepsilon_{1}\right)} \times \mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{\left(g_{2}, s_{2}, \varepsilon_{2}\right)}$. Furthermore, the set corresponding to $r=0$ (that is, $\pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}(-)=0$ ) is the intersection of a countable family of open and dense subsets of $\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{\left(\sigma_{1}, \varepsilon_{1}, \varepsilon_{1}\right)} \times \mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{\left(\sigma_{2}, z_{2}, \varepsilon_{2}\right)}$.

Actually much more is known about the structure of the sets studied in Theorem 1.12. Each of them is described, in the sense made precise in Theorem 4.8, by inequalities involving a countable family of explicity known quadratic polynomials. Although each set is uncountable and dense, only the one corresponding to $r=0$ is really "large". The meaning of this last remark is clear since $\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{g_{1}} \times \mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{g_{2}}$, due to its local compactness, is a Baire space. We conjecture that Theorem 1.12 is valid for curves of arbitrary genus.

Let us take a closer look at the case where $\left[\mathscr{X}_{1}\right]=\left[\mathscr{X}_{2}\right]=[\mathscr{X}]$ is in $\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(0, z, \varepsilon)}$. Recall that then $\operatorname{rank} \pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R})) \leqslant(s-\varepsilon+1)^{2} \leqslant g^{2}$, and $s-\varepsilon+1=g$ is equivalent to $s \geqslant g$.

Theorem 1.13. - For every $(s, \varepsilon)$ in $\Lambda_{g}$ with $1 \leqslant g \leqslant 2$ the set

$$
\left\{[\mathscr{X}] \in \mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(0, s, \varepsilon)} \mid \pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R}))=0\right\}
$$

is the intersection of a countable family of open and dense subsets of $\mathscr{M}_{\mathrm{R}}^{(0, s, \varepsilon)}$, whereas the set

$$
\left\{[\mathscr{X}] \in \mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(\rho, s, \varepsilon)} \mid \operatorname{rank} \pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R}))=(s-\varepsilon+1)^{2}\right\}
$$

is dense in $\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(0, s, \varepsilon)}$. Furthermore, this last set is countable if and only if $s \geqslant g$.

Let us mention that Theorem 1.13 is included in Theorem 4.9.
We have seen above that $\operatorname{rank} \pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R})) \leqslant g^{2}$ for every algebraic curve $\mathscr{X}$ over $\mathbf{R}$ of genus $g$. The curves for which this maximum rank is attained are very special and it is not known whether they exist for $g \geqslant 4$, cf. Proposition 3.11 and the remark following its proof. On the other hand, according to Theorem 1.13, there are up to isomorphism precisely countably many such curves of genus $g$ with $g=1$ or $g=2$.

As it transpires from our considerations above, the most common, "generic", situation for a pair $\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}, \mathscr{X}_{2}\right)$ of algebraic curves over $\mathbf{R}$ of genus 1 or 2 is when $\mathscr{R}\left(\mathscr{X}_{\mathbf{1}}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathscr{X}_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{R}), \mathrm{S}^{2}\right)$ contains only null homotopic maps, that is,

$$
\pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}\left(\mathscr{X}_{\mathbf{1}}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathscr{X}_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{R})\right)=0
$$

We shall now consider the other extreme case, where $\mathscr{R}\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathscr{X}_{2}(\mathbf{R}), \mathrm{S}^{2}\right)$ is dense in $\mathscr{C}^{\infty}\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathscr{X}_{2}(\mathbf{R}), \mathrm{S}^{2}\right)$ or, equivalently, where

$$
\pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}\left(\mathscr{X}_{\mathbf{1}}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathscr{X}_{2}(\mathbf{R})\right)=\pi^{2}\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathscr{X}_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{R})\right) .
$$

The existence of such a pair of curves of given genera is far from obvious. It follows from Proposition 1.8 that both $\mathscr{X}_{1}$ and $\mathscr{X}_{2}$ must be nondividing, that is, $\varepsilon\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}\right)=\varepsilon\left(\mathscr{X}_{2}\right)=1$. We shall see that this is the only restriction, at least for curves of genus 1 or 2 . In fact our result is much stronger.

Theorem 1.14. - (i) For $1 \leqslant g \leqslant 2$ and $1 \leqslant s \leqslant g$ the set

$$
\left\{[\mathscr{X}] \in \mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(0, s, 1)} \mid \mathscr{C}_{\mathscr{R}}^{\infty}\left(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R}), \mathrm{S}^{2}\right)=\mathscr{C}^{\infty}\left(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R}), \mathrm{S}^{2}\right)\right\}
$$

is infinite. It is countable if and only if $s=g$.
(ii) For $1 \leqslant g_{k} \leqslant 2$ and $1 \leqslant s_{k} \leqslant g_{k}, k=1,2$, the set

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\{\left(\left[\mathscr{X}_{1}\right],\left[\mathscr{X}_{2}\right]\right) \in \mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{\left(\sigma_{1}, s_{1}, 1\right)} \times \mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{\left(q_{2}, s_{2}, 1\right)} \mid \mathscr{C}_{\mathscr{R}}^{\infty}\right. & \left(\mathscr{X}_{\mathbf{1}}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathscr{X}_{2}(\mathbf{R}), \mathrm{S}^{2}\right) \\
& \left.=\mathscr{C}^{\infty}\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathscr{X}_{2}(\mathbf{R}), \mathrm{S}^{2}\right)\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

is infinite. Furthermore, it is countable if $\left(s_{1}, s_{2}\right)=\left(g_{1}, g_{2}\right)$, and in all other cases, except perhaps when $g_{1}=g_{2}=s_{1} s_{2}=2$, it is uncountable.

Theorem 1.14 is equivalent to combined Theorems 4.10 and 4.11 , whose proofs are quite long and use all main results of Sections 3 and 4.

## 2. Abelian varieties over $R$, line bundles, and regular maps

Let $\mathscr{X}$ be an Abelian variety over $\mathbf{R}$, let $\mathrm{X}=\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R})$, and let $\mathrm{X}_{0}$ be the connected component of X containing the identity element of the group X . Let $i: \mathrm{X} \hookrightarrow \mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C})$ and $j: \mathrm{X}_{0} \hookrightarrow \mathrm{X}$ be the inclusion maps. For each nonnegative integer $k$, set

$$
\mathrm{H}^{k}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z})^{\text {inv }}=\left\{u \in \mathrm{H}^{k}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z}) \mid \mathrm{H}^{k}\left(t_{x}\right)(u)=u \text { for every } x \text { in } \mathrm{X}\right\}
$$

and define

$$
\rho^{k}: \mathrm{H}^{k}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z})^{\text {inv }} \rightarrow \mathrm{H}^{k}\left(\mathrm{X}_{0}, \mathbf{Z}\right)
$$

to be the restriction of the homomorphism $\mathrm{H}^{k}(j): \mathrm{H}^{k}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z}) \rightarrow \mathrm{H}^{k}\left(\mathrm{X}_{0}, \mathbf{Z}\right)$.
Proposition 2.1. - With the notation as above:
(i) $\mathrm{H}^{k}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z})^{\text {inv }}=\mathrm{H}^{k}(i)\left(\mathrm{H}^{k}(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C}), \mathbf{Z})\right)$,
(ii) $\rho^{k}$ is an isomorphism.

Proof. - We shall first show that $\rho^{k}$ is a monomorphism, that is, if $\mathrm{H}^{k}(j)(u)=0$ for some $u$ in $\mathrm{H}^{k}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z})^{\text {inv }}$, then $u=0$. To this end, let S denote a connected component of $\mathrm{X}, j_{\mathrm{S}}: \mathrm{S} \hookrightarrow \mathrm{X}$ the inclusion map, $x$ a point in S , and $q_{x}: \mathrm{X}_{0} \rightarrow \mathrm{~S}$ the restriction of the translation $t_{x}$. Since $t_{x} \circ j=j_{\mathrm{s}} \circ q_{x}$, we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathrm{H}^{k}\left(q_{x}\right)\left(\mathrm{H}^{k}\left(j_{\mathrm{s}}\right)(u)\right)=\mathrm{H}^{k}\left(j_{\mathrm{s}} \circ q_{x}\right) & (u)=\mathrm{H}^{k}\left(t_{x} \circ j\right)(u) \\
& =\mathrm{H}^{k}(j)\left(\mathrm{H}^{k}\left(t_{x}\right)(u)\right)=\mathrm{H}^{k}(j)(u)=0
\end{aligned}
$$

Clearly, $q_{x}$ is a homeomorphism and hence $\mathrm{H}^{*}\left(j_{\mathrm{s}}\right)(u)=0$. This implies $u=0$, the connected component S of X being arbitrary.

We now observe that $\mathrm{H}^{k}(i)\left(\mathrm{H}^{k}(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C}), \mathbf{Z})\right) \subseteq \mathrm{H}^{k}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z})^{\text {inv }}$. Indeed let $i: \mathrm{X} \hookrightarrow \mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C})$ be the inclusion map. For each point $y$ in $\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C})$ the translation $\tau_{y}: \mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C}) \rightarrow \mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C})$ by $y$
is homotopic to the identity map of $\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C})$. Since $\tau_{\nu} \circ i=i \circ t_{y}$ for $y$ in X , the inclusion in question is satisfied.

To complete the proof of (i) and (ii) it suffices to show

$$
\mathrm{H}^{k}(j)\left(\mathrm{H}^{k}(i)\left(\mathrm{H}^{k}(\mathcal{X}(\mathbf{C}), \mathbf{Z})\right)\right)=\mathrm{H}^{k}\left(\mathrm{X}_{0}, \mathbf{Z}\right) .
$$

This however follows at once, provided that we can find a retraction $r: \mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C}) \rightarrow \mathrm{X}_{0}$. Since $\mathscr{X}$ has a period matrix of the form $\Omega=\left(\mathrm{Z}, \mathrm{I}_{q}\right)$, the pairs $\left(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C}), \mathrm{X}_{0}\right)$ and $\left(\mathbf{C}^{p} /[\Omega], \mathbf{R}^{p} / \mathbf{Z}^{p}\right)$ are homeomorphic, where $\mathbf{R}^{o} \subseteq \mathbf{C}^{p}, \mathbf{Z}^{p}=[\Omega] \cap \mathbf{R}^{p}$, and $\mathbf{R}^{g} / \mathbf{Z}^{p}$ is regarded as a subspace of $\mathbf{C}^{q} /[\Omega]$. Thus a retraction $r: \mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C}) \rightarrow \mathrm{X}_{0}$ exists.

Proof of Proposition 1.1. - It follows directly from the definitions of $\mathrm{VB}_{\mathbf{c}}^{1}(\mathrm{X})^{\mathrm{inv}}$ and $\mathrm{H}^{2}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z})^{\text {inv }}$ that $c_{\mathbf{1}}\left(\mathrm{VB}_{\mathrm{c}}^{1}(\mathrm{X})^{\text {inv }}\right)=\mathrm{H}^{2}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z})^{\text {inv }}$. Furthermore,

$$
\mathrm{H}_{\mathbf{C}-\mathrm{alg}}^{2}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z}) \subseteq \mathrm{H}^{2}(\mathbf{X}, \mathbf{Z})^{\operatorname{lnv} v}
$$

is a consequence of the definition of $\mathrm{H}_{\mathbf{6} \text {-alg }}^{2}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z})$ and Proposition 2.1 (i), and therefore $\mathrm{VB}_{\mathrm{c}-\text { als }}^{1}(\mathrm{X}) \subseteq \mathrm{VB}_{\mathrm{c}}^{1}(\mathrm{X})^{\text {inv }}$.

Since $\mathbf{X}_{0}$ is homeomorphic to $\mathbf{R}^{q} / \mathbf{Z}^{q}$, Proposition 2.1 (ii) implies

$$
\text { rank } \mathrm{H}^{2}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z})^{\text {inv }}=\operatorname{rank} \mathrm{H}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{0}, \mathbf{Z}\right)=(g-1) g / 2 .
$$

Thus the proof is complete.
Given a $\mathbf{Z}$-module $\Lambda$, we let $\operatorname{Alt}^{2}(\Lambda)$ denote the $\mathbf{Z}$-module of all alternating bilinear forms $\Lambda \times \Lambda \rightarrow \mathbf{Z}$.

Proof of Theorem 1.3. - Let $\Omega=\left(\mathrm{Z}, \mathrm{I}_{\sigma}\right)$ be a period matrix of $\mathscr{X}$ and let $\varphi: \mathbf{C}^{\theta} /[\Omega] \rightarrow \mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C})$ be a $\operatorname{Gal}(\mathbf{C} / \mathbf{R})$-equivariant isomorphism of complex Lie groups. Note that $\mathbf{R}^{\boldsymbol{g}} \cap[\Omega]=\mathbf{Z}^{0}$ is a lattice in $\mathbf{R}^{0}$ and regard the real torus $\mathbf{R}^{\boldsymbol{o}} / \mathbf{Z}^{0}$ as embedded in the complex torus $\mathbf{C}^{g} /[\Omega]$. Since $\varphi\left(\mathbf{R}^{p} / \mathbf{Z}^{p}\right)=\mathbf{X}_{0}$, where $\mathbf{X}_{0}$ is the connected component of X containing the identity element of X , and the restriction $\varphi_{0}: \mathbf{R}^{\boldsymbol{o}} / \mathbf{Z}^{\boldsymbol{o}} \rightarrow \mathrm{X}_{0}$ of $\varphi$ is a homeomorphism, it follows that

$$
\mathrm{H}^{2}\left(\varphi_{0}\right): \mathrm{H}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{0}, \mathbf{Z}\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{H}^{2}\left(\mathbf{R}^{o} / \mathbf{Z}^{\sigma}, \mathbf{Z}\right)
$$

is an isomorphism. Let

$$
\varepsilon: \mathrm{H}^{2}\left(\mathbf{R}^{\boldsymbol{o}} / \mathbf{Z}^{o}, \mathbf{Z}\right) \rightarrow \operatorname{Alt}^{2}\left(\mathbf{Z}^{o}\right)
$$

be the usual identification isomorphism, cf. [20], and let

$$
\alpha: \operatorname{Alt}^{2}\left(\mathbf{Z}^{o}\right) \rightarrow \operatorname{Alt}_{o}(\mathbf{Z})
$$

be the isomorphism which assigns to every alternating bilinear form in $\operatorname{Alt}^{2}\left(\mathbf{Z}^{0}\right)$ its matrix with respect to the canonical basis for $\mathbf{Z}^{0}$. Define

$$
\tau_{\varphi}: \mathrm{H}^{2}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z})^{\mathrm{inv}} \rightarrow \operatorname{Alt}_{g}(\mathbf{Z})
$$

to be the composition

$$
\tau_{\varphi}=\alpha \circ \varepsilon \circ \mathrm{H}^{2}\left(\varphi_{0}\right) \circ \rho^{2},
$$

where $\rho^{2}: H^{2}(X, \mathbf{Z})^{\text {inv }} \rightarrow H^{2}\left(X_{0}, \mathbf{Z}\right)$ is the isomorphism of Proposition 2.1 (ii) with $k=2$. By construction, $\tau_{\varphi}$ is an isomorphism, and hence it remains to show that

$$
\tau_{\varphi}\left(\mathrm{H}_{\mathbf{c}-\mathrm{alg}}^{2}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z})\right)=\mathrm{C}(\mathrm{Z})
$$

To this end we first recall how the Néron-Severi group $\mathrm{H}_{\text {alg }}^{2}(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C}), \mathbf{Z})$ of the Abelian variety $\mathscr{X}_{\mathrm{c}}$ over $\mathbf{C}$ can be described in terms of the period matrix $\Omega=\left(\mathrm{Z}, \mathrm{I}_{\sigma}\right)$ of $\mathscr{X}$, which obviously is also a period matrix of $\mathscr{X}_{\mathbf{c}}$.

Let

$$
\varphi^{\#}: \mathrm{H}^{2}(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C}), \mathbf{Z}) \rightarrow \mathrm{Alt}_{2 \emptyset}(\mathbf{Z})
$$

be the isomorphism obtained by composing the induced isomorphism

$$
\mathrm{H}^{2}(\varphi): \mathrm{H}^{2}(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C}), \mathbf{Z}) \rightarrow \mathrm{H}^{2}\left(\mathbf{C}^{\ell} /[\Omega], \mathbf{Z}\right),
$$

the usual identification isomorphism (cf. [20])

$$
\varepsilon_{\Omega}: \mathrm{H}^{2}\left(\mathbf{C}^{\rho} /[\Omega], \mathbf{Z}\right) \rightarrow \operatorname{Alt}^{2}([\Omega])
$$

and the isomorphism

$$
\alpha_{\Omega}: \operatorname{Alt}^{2}([\Omega]) \rightarrow \operatorname{Alt}_{2 \rho}(\mathbf{Z}),
$$

which assigns to every alternating bilinear form in $\operatorname{Alt}^{2}([\Omega])$ its matrix with respect to the $\mathbf{Z}$-basis for $[\Omega]$ formed by the columns of $\Omega$. Thus, explicitly,

$$
\varphi^{\#}=\alpha_{\Omega} \circ \varepsilon_{\Omega} \circ \mathrm{H}^{2}(\varphi) .
$$

Denoting by $\operatorname{NS}(\Omega)$ the submodule of $\mathrm{Alt}_{2 \theta}(\mathbf{Z})$ that consists of all matrices of the form

$$
\left(\begin{array}{cc}
A & B \\
-{ }^{t} B & C
\end{array}\right),
$$

where $\mathrm{A}, \mathrm{C}$ are in $\operatorname{Alt}_{g}(\mathbf{Z}), \mathrm{B}$ is in $\mathrm{Mat}_{g}(\mathbf{Z})$ and

$$
\mathrm{A}-\mathrm{BZ}+{ }^{t} \mathrm{Z}^{t} \mathrm{~B}+{ }^{t} \mathrm{ZCZ}=0
$$

one obtains from [20, p. 43, Exercise 4]

$$
\varphi^{\#}\left(\mathrm{H}_{\text {alg }}^{2}(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C}), \mathbf{Z})\right)=\mathrm{NS}(\Omega) .
$$

It is now easy to complete the proof. A direct computation demonstrates $\tau_{\varphi} \circ \mathrm{H}^{2}(i)=r_{g} \circ \varphi^{\#}$ and $r_{g}(\mathrm{NS}(\Omega))=\mathrm{C}(\mathrm{Z})$, where $i: \mathrm{X} \hookrightarrow \mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C})$ is the inclusion map and $r_{g}: \operatorname{Alt}_{2 \rho}(\mathbf{Z}) \rightarrow \operatorname{Alt}_{g}(\mathbf{Z})$ is the epimorphism defined by

$$
r_{s}\left(\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\mathrm{A} & \mathrm{~B} \\
-{ }^{\mathrm{t}} \mathrm{~B} & \mathrm{C}
\end{array}\right)\right)=\mathrm{C}
$$

for $\mathrm{A}, \mathrm{C}$ in $\mathrm{Alt}_{g}(\mathbf{Z})$ and B in $\mathrm{Mat}_{g}(\mathbf{Z})$. Hence, keeping in mind the definition of $\mathrm{H}_{\mathrm{C}-\text { alg }}^{2}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z})$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\tau_{\varphi}\left(\mathrm{H}_{\mathrm{c}-\mathrm{alg}}^{2}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z})\right) & =\tau_{\varphi}\left(\mathrm{H}^{2}(i)\left(\mathrm{H}_{\mathrm{alg}}^{2}(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C}), \mathbf{Z})\right)\right) \\
& =r_{g}\left(\varphi^{\#}\left(\mathrm{H}_{\mathrm{alg}}^{2}(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C}), \mathbf{Z})\right)\right) \\
& =r_{g}(\mathrm{NS}(\Omega)) \\
& =\mathrm{C}(\mathrm{Z})
\end{aligned}
$$

and the proof is finished.
In connection with Theorem 1.3 a natural problem arises: given a complex $g \times g$ matrix $Z$ compute $\mathrm{C}(Z)$ or, at least, rank $\mathrm{C}(\mathrm{Z})$. Below we shall give, in particular, an explicit characterization of these matrices $Z$ for which $\operatorname{rank} C(Z)$ is the largest possible, that is, equal to $(g-1) g / 2=\operatorname{rank} \operatorname{Alt}_{g}(\mathbf{Z})$. It is useful to define first another Z-submodule $\mathrm{D}(\mathbf{Z})$ of $\mathrm{Alt}_{g}(\mathbf{Z})$ by

$$
\mathrm{D}(\mathbf{Z})=\left\{\left.\mathbf{C} \in \operatorname{Alt}_{\boldsymbol{g}}(\mathbf{Z})\right|^{t}(\operatorname{Im} \mathbf{Z}) \mathbf{C}(\operatorname{Im} \mathbf{Z}) \in \operatorname{Alt}_{\boldsymbol{\theta}}(\mathbf{Z})\right\}
$$

Lemma 2.2. - Let Z be a complex $g \times g$ matrix.
(i) If $2 \operatorname{Re} \mathrm{Z}$ has integer entries (which is always satisfied if $\left(\mathrm{Z}, \mathrm{I}_{g}\right)$ is a period matrix of an Abelian variety over $\mathbf{R})$, then $4 \mathrm{D}(Z) \subseteq \mathrm{C}(Z)$ and $4 \mathrm{C}(Z) \subseteq \mathrm{D}(Z)$, and hence rank $C(Z)=\operatorname{rank} D(Z)$.
(ii) $\mathrm{C}(\mathrm{Z})=\mathrm{D}(\mathrm{Z})$, provided that $\operatorname{Re} \mathrm{Z}$ has integer entries.
(iii) rank $\mathrm{D}(\mathrm{Z})=(g-1) g / 2$ if and only if every $2 \times 2$ minor determinant of the matrix $\operatorname{Im} \mathrm{Z}$ is a rational number.

Proof. - Let $M=2 \operatorname{ReZ}$ and $T=\operatorname{Im} Z$.
If C is in $\mathrm{D}(\mathrm{Z})$, then taking $\mathrm{A}=-{ }^{t} \mathrm{MCM}+4^{t} \mathrm{TCT}$ and $\mathrm{B}=2{ }^{t} \mathrm{MC}$ in (1.2), we see that $4 C$ is in $C(Z)$. Hence $4 D(Z) \subseteq C(Z)$, and the proof of (i) is finished since $4 \mathrm{C}(\mathrm{Z}) \subseteq \mathrm{D}(\mathrm{Z})$ is obvious.

Assume that $\operatorname{ReZ}$ has integer entries, that is, $M$ is in $2 \mathrm{Mat}_{g}(\mathbf{Z})$. Then it is clear that $\mathrm{C}(\mathrm{Z}) \subseteq \mathrm{D}(\mathrm{Z})$. If C is in $\mathrm{D}(\mathrm{Z})$, take $\mathrm{A}=-\frac{1}{4}{ }^{t} \mathrm{MCM}+{ }^{t} \mathrm{TCM}$ and $\mathrm{B}=\frac{1}{2}{ }^{t} \mathrm{MC}$ in (1.2), which shows that C belongs to $\mathrm{C}(\mathrm{Z})$. Thus (ii) is proved.
(iii) follows, by direct computation, from the equality $\operatorname{rank} \operatorname{Alt}_{g}(\mathbf{Z})=(g-1) g / 2$ and the fact that the $g \times g$ matrices $\mathrm{A}_{i j}, l \leqslant i<j \leqslant g$, with the ( $i, j$ )th (resp. $(j, i)$ th) entry 1 (resp. -1 ) and all other entries 0 , generate $\mathrm{Alt}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}(\mathbf{Z})$.

We have not been able to find an explicit characterization of all complex $g \times g$ matrices $Z$ such that $\left(Z, I_{g}\right)$ is a period matrix of some Abelian variety over $\mathbf{R}$ and $\mathbf{C}(\mathbf{Z})=\operatorname{Alt}_{\boldsymbol{g}}(\mathbf{Z})$. However, [9] which deals with products of elliptic curves over $\mathbf{R}$, Lemma 2.2 (ii), and the proof of Theorem 1.7 given later on in this section are rich sources of examples with $\mathbf{C}(\mathbf{Z})=\operatorname{Alt}_{g}(\mathbf{Z})$ satisfied. In connection with this remark,
let us recall that if $\left(\mathrm{Z}, \mathrm{I}_{g}\right)$ is a period matrix of an Abelian variety $\mathscr{X}$ over $\mathbf{R}$, then $\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R})$ has $2^{g-r}$ connected components, where $r$ is the rank of the matrix obtained by reducing modulo 2 all entries of $2 \operatorname{Re} Z$ (as we already know, $2 \operatorname{Re} Z$ has integer entries), cf. [26, 29]. Thus Lemma 2.2 (ii) corresponds to the case in which $\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R})$ has $2^{a}$ connected components.

Corollary 2.3. - Let $\mathrm{X}=\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R})$, where $\mathscr{X}$ is a $g$-dimensional Abelian variety over $\mathbf{R}$. If $\left(\mathrm{Z}, \mathrm{I}_{g}\right)$ is a period matrix of $\mathscr{X}$, then

$$
\operatorname{rank} \mathrm{VB}_{\mathrm{c}-\mathrm{alg}}^{1}(\mathrm{X})=\operatorname{rank} \mathrm{D}(\mathrm{Z})
$$

In particular, $\mathrm{VB}_{\mathrm{c}-\mathrm{alg}}^{1}(\mathrm{X})=0$ if and only if $\mathrm{D}(\mathrm{Z})=0$.
Proof. - It suffices to apply Theorem 1.3 and Lemma 2.2 (i).
Proof of Theorem 1.4. - The conclusion follows immediately from Corollary 2.3 and Lemma 2.2 (iii).

At this point it would be possible to give proofs of Theorems 1.6 and 1.7. First, however, we wish to deduce from the results already proved some consequences concerning regular maps into the unit $p$-sphere

$$
\mathrm{S}^{p}=\left\{\left(x_{0}, \ldots, x_{p}\right) \in \mathbf{R}^{p+1} \mid x_{0}^{2}+\ldots+x_{p}^{2}=1\right\} .
$$

Fix once and for all an orientation of $S^{\boldsymbol{p}}$ and the corresponding generator $\kappa_{p}$ of $\mathrm{H}^{p}\left(\mathrm{~S}^{p}, \mathbf{Z}\right) \cong \mathbf{Z}$. For $\mathbf{X}=\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R})$, where $\mathscr{X}$ is an Abelian variety over $\mathbf{R}$, set

$$
\mathscr{C}_{*}^{\infty}\left(\mathbf{X}, \mathbf{S}^{p}\right)=\left\{f \in \mathscr{C}^{\infty}\left(\mathbf{X}, \mathbf{S}^{p}\right) \mid \mathrm{H}^{p}(f)\left(\kappa_{p}\right) \in \mathrm{H}^{p}(\mathbf{X}, \mathbf{Z})^{\operatorname{lnv}}\right\} .
$$

One easily generalizes some observations made in Section 1 for $p=2$.
Lemma 2.4. - With the notation as above:
(i) $\mathrm{H}^{p}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z})^{\text {inv }}$ is generated by $\mathrm{H}^{p}(f)\left(\kappa_{p}\right)$ as $f$ runs through $\mathscr{C}_{*}^{\infty}\left(\mathrm{X}, \mathrm{S}^{2}\right)$.
(ii) If $1 \leqslant p \leqslant \operatorname{dim} \mathrm{X}$, then the equality $\mathscr{C}_{*}^{\infty}\left(\mathrm{X}, \mathrm{S}^{p}\right)=\mathscr{C}^{\infty}\left(\mathrm{X}, \mathrm{S}^{p}\right)$ is equivalent to the connectedness of X .
(iii) If $p$ is even, then $\mathscr{R}\left(\mathrm{X}, \mathrm{S}^{p}\right) \subseteq \mathscr{C}_{*}^{\infty}\left(\mathrm{X}, \mathrm{S}^{p}\right)$.

Proof. - (i) is obvious since every connected component of X is diffeomorphic to a real torus.

In view of $(\mathrm{i}), \mathscr{C}_{*}^{\infty}\left(\mathrm{X}, \mathrm{S}^{\mathfrak{p}}\right)=\mathscr{C}^{\infty}\left(\mathrm{X}, \mathrm{S}^{p}\right)$ is equivalent to $\mathrm{H}^{p}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z})^{\text {inv }}=\mathrm{H}^{p}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z})$. The last equality holds if and only if X is connected. Thus (ii) is proved.

It follows from [4, Proposition 1.2] that if $p$ is even and $f$ is in $\mathscr{R}\left(\mathrm{X}, \mathrm{S}^{p}\right)$, then $\mathrm{H}^{p}(f)\left(\kappa_{p}\right)$ belongs to $\mathrm{H}^{p}(i)\left(\mathrm{H}^{p}(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C}), \mathbf{Z})\right)$, where $i: \mathrm{X} \hookrightarrow \mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C})$ is the inclusion map. By Proposition 2.1 (i), the proof of (iii) is complete.

Corollary 2.5. - If X is endowed with an invariant orientation, $\mathrm{X}_{1}, \ldots, \mathrm{X}_{s}$ are the connected components of X , and $g=\operatorname{dim} \mathrm{X}$ is positive and even, then

$$
\operatorname{deg}\left(f \mid \mathrm{X}_{1}\right)=\ldots=\operatorname{deg}\left(f \mid \mathbf{X}_{\mathbf{s}}\right)
$$

for every regular map $f: \mathrm{X} \rightarrow \mathrm{S}^{a}$.

Proof. - The conclusion follows from Lemma 2.4 (iii).
It should be mentioned that Corollary 2.5 is no longer valid if $g$ is odd. Indeed, if $\operatorname{dim} \mathrm{X}=g$ is odd and $d_{1}, \ldots, d_{s}$ are even integers, then arguing as in [3, Theorem 2.1] one can find a regular map $f: \mathrm{X} \rightarrow \mathrm{S}^{p}$ with $\operatorname{deg}\left(f \mid \mathrm{X}_{i}\right)=d_{i}$ for $1 \leqslant i \leqslant s$.

For X as above and an integer $n$, define $n_{\mathrm{X}}: \mathrm{X} \rightarrow \mathrm{X}$ by $n_{\mathrm{X}}(x)=n x$ for all $x$ in X . Obviously, $n_{\mathrm{x}}$ is a regular map.

Corollary 2.6. - Let $\mathrm{X}=\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R})$, where $\mathscr{X}$ is a $g$-dimensional Abelian variety over $\mathbf{R}$, and let $\left(\mathrm{Z}, \mathrm{I}_{g}\right)$ be a period matrix of $\mathscr{X}$. Then:
(i) The equality $\mathrm{D}(\mathbf{Z})=0$ implies

$$
\mathscr{C}_{\mathscr{R}}^{\infty}\left(\mathrm{X}, \mathrm{~S}^{2}\right)=\left\{f \in \mathscr{C}^{\infty}\left(\mathrm{X}, \mathrm{~S}^{2}\right) \mid \mathrm{H}^{2}(f)\left(\kappa_{2}\right)=0\right\}
$$

and the converse is true if $1 \leqslant g \leqslant 3$.
(ii) Given a nonnegative integer $n$, the following conditions are equivalent:
a) $f \circ n_{\mathrm{x}}$ is in $\mathscr{C}_{\mathscr{R}}^{\infty}\left(\mathrm{X}, \mathrm{S}^{2}\right)$ for every $f$ in $\mathscr{C}_{*}^{\infty}\left(\mathrm{X}, \mathrm{S}^{2}\right)$;
b) $\mathrm{H}^{2}\left(n_{\mathrm{x}}\right)\left(\mathrm{H}^{2}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z})^{\text {inv }}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{H}_{\mathbf{G}-\mathrm{alg}}^{2}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z})$;
c) $n^{2} \mathrm{Alt}_{g}(\mathbf{Z}) \subseteq \mathbf{C}(\mathbf{Z})$.

Furthermore, the existence of $a$ positive integer $n$ for which $a), b$ ), c) are satisfied is equivalent to the fact that every $2 \times 2$ minor determinant of $\operatorname{Im} \mathrm{Z}$ is a rational number.

Proof. - (i) It follows from Lemma 2.2 (i) that $D(Z)=0$ is equivalent to $C(Z)=0$. Therefore by Theorems 1.0 and 1.3 , if $\mathrm{D}(\mathrm{Z})=0$ and $h$ is in $\mathscr{C}_{\mathscr{R}}^{\infty}\left(\mathrm{X}, \mathrm{S}^{2}\right)$, then $\mathrm{H}^{2}(h)\left(\kappa_{2}\right)=0$, which proves the inclusion

$$
\mathscr{C}_{\mathscr{R}}^{\infty}\left(\mathrm{X}, \mathrm{~S}^{2}\right) \subseteq\left\{f \in \mathscr{C}^{\infty}\left(\mathrm{X}, \mathrm{~S}^{2}\right) \mid \mathrm{H}^{2}(f)\left(\kappa_{2}\right)=0\right\} .
$$

It follows from Theorem 1.0 that this inclusion is an equality. On the other hand, Theorem 1.3 also implies that there exists a nonzero element $u$ in $\mathbf{H}_{\mathbf{c} \text {-alg }}^{2}(\mathbf{X}, \mathbf{Z})$, provided that $\mathrm{D}(\mathrm{Z}) \neq 0$. If $u=\mathrm{H}^{2}(\varphi)\left(\kappa_{2}\right)$ for some $\mathscr{C}^{\infty} \operatorname{map} \varphi: \mathrm{X} \rightarrow \mathrm{S}^{2}$, then applying Theorem 1.0, we obtain that $\varphi$ is in $\mathscr{C}_{\mathscr{R}}^{\infty}\left(\mathrm{X}, \mathrm{S}^{2}\right)$. Thus the last part of the conclusion follows since for $1 \leqslant g \leqslant 3$ every element of $\mathrm{H}^{2}(\mathbf{X}, \mathbf{Z})$ is of the form $\mathrm{H}^{2}(\psi)\left(\kappa_{2}\right)$ for some $\mathscr{C}^{\infty}$ map $\psi: X \rightarrow S^{2}$.
(ii) We claim that $\mathrm{H}^{2}\left(n_{\mathrm{x}}\right)(v)=n^{2} v$ for all $v$ in $\mathrm{H}^{2}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z})^{\text {inv }}$. Indeed, define $n_{\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{0})}: \mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C}) \rightarrow \mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C})$ by $n_{\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{0})}(y)=n y$ for all $y$ in $\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C})$. Since $\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C})$ is isomorphic to a complex torus, it follows that $\mathrm{H}^{2}\left(n_{\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C})}\right)(w)=n^{2} w$ for all $w$ in $\mathrm{H}^{2}(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C}), \mathbf{Z})$. Hence, by Proposition 2.1 (i), the claim holds.

The claim implies that $\mathrm{H}^{2}\left(f \circ n_{\mathrm{X}}\right)=n^{2} \mathrm{H}^{2}(f)$ on $\mathrm{H}^{2}\left(\mathrm{~S}^{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right)$ for every $f$ in $\mathscr{C}_{*}^{\infty}\left(\mathrm{X}, \mathrm{S}^{2}\right)$, and hence $a$ ) is equivalent to $b$ ) in view of Lemma 2.4 (i). The equivalence of $b$ ) and $c$ ) follows from the claim and Theorem 1.3. The last assertion in (ii) is a consequence of Lemma 2.2 (iii) and the equality rank $\operatorname{Alt}_{g}(\mathbf{Z})=(g-1) g / 2$.

One can deduce from Corollary 2.6 some results concerning regular maps into $\mathrm{S}^{2 k}$ for $k \geqslant 2$. Here we confine ourselves to only the following.

Proposition 2.7. - Let $\mathrm{X}=\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R})$, where $\mathscr{X}$ is a $g$-dimensional Abelian variety over $\mathbf{R}$. Let $\left(\mathrm{Z}, \mathrm{I}_{g}\right)$ be a period matrix of $\mathscr{X}$. Assume that every $2 \times 2$ minor determinant of $\operatorname{Im} \mathrm{Z}$ is a rational number. Then for each integer $k, 2 \leqslant 2 k \leqslant g$, there exists a regular map $f: \mathrm{X} \rightarrow \mathrm{S}^{2 k}$ such that the induced homomorphism $\mathrm{H}^{2 k}(f): \mathrm{H}^{2 k}\left(\mathrm{~S}^{2 k}, \mathbf{Z}\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{H}^{2 k}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z})$ is nonzero and hence, in particular, $f$ is not null homotopic.

Proof. - Denote by Y the $k$-fold product $\mathrm{S}^{2} \times \ldots \times \mathrm{S}^{2}$. Since each connected component of X is diffeomorphic to $\mathbf{R}^{0} / \mathbf{Z}^{j}$, we can find a $\mathscr{C}^{\infty}$ map $\mathrm{F}=\left(\mathrm{F}_{1}, \ldots, \mathrm{~F}_{k}\right): \mathrm{X} \rightarrow \mathrm{Y}$ such that $\mathrm{H}^{2 k}(\mathrm{~F}): \mathrm{H}^{2 k}(\mathrm{Y}, \mathbf{Z}) \rightarrow \mathrm{H}^{2 k}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z})$ is a monomorphism and $\mathrm{F}_{j}$ belongs to $\mathscr{C}_{*}^{\infty}\left(\mathrm{X}, \mathrm{S}^{2}\right)$ for $1 \leqslant j \leqslant k$. The assumption and Corollary 2.6 (ii) imply that $\mathrm{F} \circ n_{\mathrm{x}}$ belongs to $\mathscr{C}_{\mathscr{\mathscr { R }}}^{\infty}(\mathrm{X}, \mathrm{Y})$ for some nonzero integer $n$. It is well known that there exists a regular map $\mathrm{G}: \mathrm{Y} \rightarrow \mathrm{S}^{2 k}$ with $\mathrm{H}^{2 k}(\mathrm{G}) \neq 0$, cf. [21] or [1, Lemma 13.5.4]. By construction, $f=\mathrm{G} \circ \mathrm{F} \circ n_{\mathrm{x}}: \mathrm{X} \rightarrow \mathrm{S}^{2 k}$ is a regular map. Moreover,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathrm{H}^{2 k}(f)=\mathrm{H}^{2 k}\left(\mathrm{G} \circ \mathrm{~F} \circ n_{\mathrm{x}}\right)=\mathrm{H}^{2 k}\left(n_{\mathrm{x}}\right) \circ \mathrm{H}^{2 k}(\mathrm{~F}) \circ \mathrm{H}^{2 k}(\mathrm{G}) \\
&=n^{2 k}\left(\mathrm{H}^{2 k}(\mathrm{~F}) \circ \mathrm{H}^{2 k}(\mathrm{G})\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

and hence $\mathrm{H}^{2 k}(f) \neq 0$ (the reader should observe that $\mathrm{H}^{2 k}\left(n_{\mathrm{X}}\right)(v)=n^{2 k} v$ for all $v$ in $\mathrm{H}^{2 k}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z})^{\text {inv }}$; cf. the proof of Corollary 2.6 (ii) for $k=1$ ).

We shall now deal with the moduli space $\mathscr{A}_{\mathrm{R}}^{g}$ of principally polarized $g$-dimensional Abelian varieties over $\mathbf{R}$. With the notation introduced between the statements of Theorems 1.10 and 1.11 in Section 1, the correspondence $\mathrm{Z} \rightarrow \mathscr{Y}_{\mathrm{z}}$ gives rise to a surjective map

$$
\pi_{g}: \mathrm{H}_{g} \rightarrow \mathscr{A}_{\mathbf{R}}^{g}
$$

The topology on $\mathscr{A}_{\mathrm{B}}^{g}$ is induced via $\pi_{g}$ from the topology on $\mathrm{H}_{g}$. Actually, a more precise result is well known, cf. [29, 30]. Let $\Gamma_{g}$ be the group of matrices of the form

$$
\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\mathrm{A} & \mathrm{~B} \\
0 & { }^{t} \mathrm{~A}^{-1}
\end{array}\right),
$$

acting on $\mathrm{H}_{g}$ via

$$
\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\mathrm{A} & \mathrm{~B} \\
0 & { }^{t} \mathrm{~A}^{-1}
\end{array}\right) \mathrm{Z}=\mathrm{A} \mathrm{Z}^{t} \mathrm{~A}+\mathrm{B}^{t} \mathrm{~A},
$$

where A is in $\mathrm{Gl}_{g}(\mathbf{Z}), \mathrm{B}$ is in $\mathrm{Mat}_{g}(\mathbf{Z})$, and $\mathrm{B}^{t} \mathrm{~A}$ is symmetric. The map $\pi_{g}$ is constant on the orbits of $\Gamma_{g}$ and induces a homeomorphism between the quotient $\Gamma_{\jmath} \backslash \mathrm{H}_{g}$ and $\mathscr{A}_{\mathbf{R}}^{g}$.

Proof of Theorem 1.6. - (i) One easily sees that the set

$$
\mathrm{G}=\left\{\mathrm{Z} \in \mathrm{H}_{v} \mid \mathrm{D}(\mathrm{Z})=0\right\}
$$

is dense in $\mathrm{H}_{\boldsymbol{a}}$.

Choose a family $\left\{\mathrm{K}_{n} \mid n \in \mathbf{Z}^{+}\right\}$of compact subsets of $\mathrm{H}_{g}$, whose union is equal to $\mathrm{H}_{g}$. Given C and D in $\mathrm{Alt}_{g}(\mathbf{Z}), \mathrm{C} \neq 0$, set

$$
\mathrm{K}_{n, \mathrm{C}, \mathrm{D}}=\left\{\mathrm{Z} \in \mathrm{~K}_{n} \mid(\operatorname{Im} Z) \mathrm{C}(\operatorname{Im} \mathbf{Z})=\mathrm{D}\right\} .
$$

Then $\mathrm{K}_{n, \mathrm{c}, \mathrm{D}}$ is a compact subset of $\mathrm{H}_{g}$ and

$$
\mathrm{G}=\bigcap_{(n, \mathrm{C}, \mathrm{D} \in \mathrm{~L}}\left(\mathrm{H}_{\sigma} \backslash \mathrm{K}_{n, \mathrm{C}, \mathrm{D}}\right),
$$

where $\mathrm{L}=\mathbf{Z}^{+} \times\left(\operatorname{Alt}_{\rho}(\mathbf{Z}) \backslash\{0\}\right) \times \operatorname{Alt}_{g}(\mathbf{Z})$. Since $G$ is the union of orbits of $\Gamma_{\rho}$, we obtain

$$
\pi_{\rho}(\mathrm{G})=\bigcap_{(n, \mathrm{C}, \mathrm{D}) \in \mathrm{L}}\left(\mathscr{A}_{\mathrm{R}}^{\mathrm{g}} \backslash \pi_{\rho}\left(\mathrm{K}_{n, \mathrm{C}, \mathrm{D}}\right)\right) .
$$

Obviously, each set $\mathscr{A}_{\mathbf{B}}^{p} \pi_{\theta}\left(\mathrm{K}_{n, \mathrm{C}, \mathrm{D}}\right)$ is open in $\mathscr{A}_{\mathbf{B}}^{g}$. Furthermore, since G is dense in $\mathrm{H}_{g}$, it follows that $\pi_{\theta}(\mathrm{G})$ is dense in $\mathscr{A}_{\mathrm{R}}^{g}$, and therefore $\mathscr{A}_{\mathrm{R}}^{g} \backslash \pi_{\theta}\left(\mathrm{K}_{n, \mathrm{C}, \mathrm{D}}\right)$ is dense in $\mathscr{A}_{\mathbf{R}}^{g}$. In order to complete the proof it suffices to show

$$
\pi_{g}(\mathrm{G})=\left\{[\mathscr{Y}] \in \mathscr{A}_{\mathbf{R}}^{g} \mid \mathrm{VB}_{\mathbf{c}-\mathrm{alg}}^{1}(\mathscr{Y}(\mathbf{R}))=0\right\} .
$$

This however readily follows from Theorems 1.0 and 1.3, and Lemma 2.2 (i).
(ii) By Lemma 2.2 (iii), the set

$$
\mathrm{E}=\left\{\mathrm{Z} \in \mathrm{H}_{\theta} \mid \operatorname{rank} \mathrm{D}(\mathrm{Z})=(g-1) g / 2\right\}
$$

is uncountable and dense in $\mathrm{H}_{\boldsymbol{g}}$. Since Theorems 1.0 and 1.3, and Lemma 2.2 (i) imply

$$
\pi_{g}(\mathrm{E})=\left\{[\mathscr{Y}] \in \mathscr{A}_{\mathbf{R}}^{g} \mid \text { rank } \mathrm{VB}_{\mathbf{c}-\mathrm{alg}}^{1}(\mathscr{Y}(\mathbf{R}))=(g-1) g / 2\right\}
$$

the proof of (ii) is complete.
Let us recall an explicit description of $\mathscr{A}_{\mathrm{B}}^{2}$ given in [29, 30]. The following topological subspaces of $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ are connected:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathrm{A}^{(2,2,1)}=\left\{\left.\frac{1}{2}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 0 \\
0 & 1
\end{array}\right)+\sqrt{-1}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
t_{11} & t_{12} \\
t_{12} & t_{22}
\end{array}\right) \right\rvert\, t_{i j} \in \mathbf{R}, 0 \leqslant t_{12} \leqslant t_{11} \leqslant t_{22}, t_{11} t_{22}-t_{12}^{2}>0\right\}, \\
& \mathrm{A}^{(2,2,2)}=\left\{\left.\frac{1}{2}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
0 & 1 \\
1 & 0
\end{array}\right)+\sqrt{-1}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
t_{11} & t_{12} \\
t_{12} & t_{22}
\end{array}\right) \right\rvert\, t_{i 3} \in \mathbf{R}, 0<t_{11} \leqslant t_{22}, 0 \leqslant 2 t_{12} \leqslant t_{11}\right\}, \\
& \mathrm{A}^{(2,1,1)}=\left\{\left.\frac{1}{2}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 0 \\
0 & 0
\end{array}\right)+\sqrt{-1}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
t_{11} & t_{12} \\
t_{12} & t_{22}
\end{array}\right) \right\rvert\, t_{i j} \in \mathbf{R}, 0 \leqslant t_{12} \leqslant t_{11}, 0 \leqslant 2 t_{12} \leqslant t_{22}, t_{11}>0, t_{22}>0\right\}, \\
& \mathrm{A}^{(2,0,2)}=\left\{\left.\sqrt{-1}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
t_{11} & t_{12} \\
t_{12} & t_{22}
\end{array}\right) \right\rvert\, t_{i j} \in \mathbf{R}, 0<t_{11} \leqslant t_{22}, 0 \leqslant 2 t_{22} \leqslant t_{11}\right\} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Furthermore, if

$$
\mathrm{A}^{2}=\mathrm{A}^{(2,2,1)} \cup \mathrm{A}^{(2,2,2)} \cup \mathrm{A}^{(2,1,1)} \cup \mathrm{A}^{(2,0,2)},
$$

then $\pi_{2} \mid \mathrm{A}^{2}: \mathrm{A}^{2} \rightarrow \mathscr{A}_{\mathrm{R}}^{2}$ is a homeomorphism $[29,30]$ (note that our notation is somewhat different than in $[29,30])$. Hence the family $\left\{\mathscr{A}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(2, \ell, \varepsilon)}\right\}$, where $\mathscr{A}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(2, \ell, \varepsilon)}=\pi_{2}\left(\mathrm{~A}^{(2, \ell, \varepsilon)}\right)$ and $(\ell, \varepsilon)$ belongs to $\{(2,1),(2,2),(1,1),(0,2)\}$, is the set of connected components of $\mathscr{A}_{\mathbf{R}}^{2}$. As mentioned above, if $[\mathscr{Y}]$ is in $\mathscr{A}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(2, \ell, \varepsilon)}$, then $\mathscr{Y}(\mathbf{R})$ has $2^{2-\ell}$ connected components.

Proof of Theorem 1.7. - Set

$$
F^{(\ell, \varepsilon)}=\left\{\mathbf{Z} \in \mathrm{A}^{(2, \ell, \varepsilon)} \mid \mathbf{C}(\mathbf{Z})=\operatorname{Alt}_{2}(\mathbf{Z})\right\} .
$$

By Theorems 1.0 and 1.3, and Example 1.5,

$$
\pi_{\mathbf{2}}\left(\mathrm{F}^{\ell, \varepsilon)}\right)=\mathscr{A}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(2, \ell, \varepsilon)} \cap\left\{[\mathscr{Y}] \in \mathscr{A}_{\mathbf{R}}^{2} \mid b(\mathscr{Y}(\mathbf{R}))=1\right\} .
$$

Hence it suffices to show that each set $\mathrm{F}^{(\ell, \varepsilon)}$ is uncountable.
Let $t$ be a real number, $t>1$. Set

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathrm{Z}_{t}^{(2,1)}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 0 \\
0 & 1
\end{array}\right)+\sqrt{-1}\left(\begin{array}{cc}
t & \sqrt{4 t^{2}-\frac{1}{4}-t} \\
\sqrt{4 t^{2}-\frac{1}{4}}-t & 5 t-2 \sqrt{4 t^{2}-\frac{1}{4}}
\end{array}\right) \\
& \mathrm{Z}_{t}^{(2,2)}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
0 & 1 \\
1 & 0
\end{array}\right)+\sqrt{-1}\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\frac{1}{4 t} & 0 \\
0 & t
\end{array}\right), \\
& \mathrm{Z}_{t}^{(1,1)}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 0 \\
0 & 0
\end{array}\right)+\sqrt{-1}\left(\begin{array}{cc}
t & t-\sqrt{t^{2}-1} \\
t-\sqrt{t^{2}-1} & 2\left(t-\sqrt{t^{2}-1}\right)
\end{array}\right) \\
& \mathrm{Z}_{t}^{(0,2)}=\sqrt{-1}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
\frac{1}{t} & 0 \\
0 & t
\end{array}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Note that $\mathrm{Z}_{t}^{(\ell, \varepsilon)}$ belongs to $\mathrm{A}^{(2, \ell, \varepsilon)}$. We shall now show that $\mathrm{Z}_{t}^{(\ell, \varepsilon)}$ is in $\mathrm{F}^{(\ell, \varepsilon)}$ for $(\ell, \varepsilon)$ in $\{(2,1),(2,2),(1,1),(0,2)\}$. Our argument is based on equations (1.2) and the obvious fact that the matrix

$$
\left(\begin{array}{rr}
0 & 1 \\
-1 & 0
\end{array}\right)
$$

generates $\operatorname{Alt}_{2}(\mathbf{Z})$. Indeed, $Z_{t}^{(2,1)}$ is in $F^{(2,1)}$ since (1.2) holds for $M=2 \operatorname{Re} Z_{t}^{(2,1)}$, $\mathrm{T}=\operatorname{Im} \mathbf{Z}_{t}^{(2,1)}, \mathrm{A}=0$,

$$
B=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 1 \\
1 & 0
\end{array}\right), \quad \mathbf{C}=\left(\begin{array}{rr}
0 & 1 \\
-1 & 0
\end{array}\right)
$$

Similarly, $\mathbf{Z}_{t}^{(\ell, \varepsilon)}$ is in $\mathbf{F}^{(\ell, \varepsilon)}$ for ( $\left.\ell, \varepsilon\right)$ in $\{(2,2),(1,1),(0,2)\}$ since (1.2) holds for $\mathrm{M}=2 \operatorname{Re} Z_{t}^{(\ell, \varepsilon)}, T=\operatorname{Im} Z_{t}^{(\ell, \varepsilon)}$,

$$
\mathrm{A}=\mathrm{C}=\left(\begin{array}{rr}
0 & 1 \\
-1 & 0
\end{array}\right), \quad \mathrm{B}=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 0 \\
0 & 0
\end{array}\right)
$$

Hence the proof is complete.

## 3. Products of real algebraic varieties

Given topological spaces $T_{1}$ and $T_{2}$, we set

$$
\Delta\left(\mathrm{T}_{1}, \mathrm{~T}_{2}\right)=\mathrm{H}^{2}\left(\mathrm{~T}_{1} \times \mathrm{T}_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right) /\left(\mathrm{H}^{2}\left(p r_{1}\right)\left(\mathrm{H}^{2}\left(\mathrm{~T}_{1}, \mathbf{Z}\right)\right)+\mathrm{H}^{2}\left(p r_{2}\right)\left(\mathrm{H}^{2}\left(\mathrm{~T}_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right)\right)\right),
$$

where $p r_{k}: \mathrm{T}_{1} \times \mathrm{T}_{2} \rightarrow \mathrm{~T}_{k}$ is the canonical projection, $k=1$, 2. If $f_{1}: \mathrm{T}_{1} \rightarrow \mathrm{~S}_{1}$ and $f_{2}: \mathrm{T}_{2} \rightarrow \mathrm{~S}_{2}$ are continuous maps of topological spaces, then we define

$$
\Delta\left(f_{1}, f_{2}\right): \Delta\left(\mathrm{S}_{1}, \mathrm{~S}_{2}\right) \rightarrow \Delta\left(\mathrm{T}_{1}, \mathrm{~T}_{2}\right)
$$

to be the homomorphism induced by

$$
\mathrm{H}^{2}\left(f_{1} \times f_{2}\right): \mathrm{H}^{2}\left(\mathrm{~S}_{1} \times \mathrm{S}_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{H}^{2}\left(\mathrm{~T}_{1} \times \mathrm{T}_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right) .
$$

Let $\mathscr{V}_{1}$ and $\mathscr{V}_{2}$ be projective smooth irreducible schemes over $\mathbf{C}$. Denote by $\Delta_{\text {alg }}\left(\mathscr{V}_{1}(\mathbf{C}), \mathscr{V}_{2}(\mathbf{C})\right)$ the image of $\mathrm{H}_{\text {alg }}^{2}\left(\mathscr{V}_{1}(\mathbf{C}) \times \mathscr{V}_{2}(\mathbf{C}), \mathbf{Z}\right)$ under the canonical epimorphism

$$
\mathrm{H}^{2}\left(\mathscr{V}_{1}(\mathbf{C}) \times \mathscr{V}_{2}(\mathbf{C}), \mathbf{Z}\right) \rightarrow \Delta\left(\mathscr{V}_{1}(\mathbf{C}), \mathscr{V}_{2}(\mathbf{C})\right) .
$$

For future reference, let us observe that $\Delta_{\text {alg }}\left(\mathscr{V}_{1}(\mathbf{C}), \mathscr{V}_{2}(\mathbf{C})\right)$ is canonically isomorphic to the $\operatorname{group} \operatorname{Corr}\left(\mathscr{V}_{1}, \mathscr{V}_{2}\right)$ of divisorial correspondences on $\mathscr{V}_{1} \times \mathscr{V}_{2}$. Indeed, letting $q_{k}: \mathscr{V}_{1} \times{ }_{c} \mathscr{V}_{2} \rightarrow \mathscr{V}_{k}$ denote the canonical projection, we have

$$
\operatorname{Corr}\left(\mathscr{V}_{1}, \mathscr{V}_{2}\right)=\operatorname{Pic}\left(\mathscr{V}_{1} \times_{\mathbf{c}} \mathscr{V}_{2}\right) /\left(q_{1}^{*}\left(\operatorname{Pic}\left(\mathscr{V}_{1}\right)\right)+q_{2}^{*}\left(\operatorname{Pic}\left(\mathscr{V}_{2}\right)\right)\right) .
$$

The homomorphism

$$
c_{1}: \operatorname{Pic}\left(\mathscr{V}_{1} \times{ }_{0} \mathscr{V}_{2}\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{H}^{2}\left(\mathscr{V}_{1}(\mathbf{C}) \times \mathscr{V}_{2}(\mathbf{C}), \mathbf{Z}\right),
$$

determined by the first Chern class, gives rise to an epimorphism

$$
\gamma: \operatorname{Corr}\left(\mathscr{V}_{1}, \mathscr{V}_{2}\right) \rightarrow \Delta_{\mathrm{alp}}\left(\mathscr{V}_{1}(\mathbf{C}), \mathscr{V}_{2}(\mathbf{C})\right) .
$$

It suffices to show that $\gamma$ is an isomorphism or, equivalently, $\gamma^{-1}(0)=0$. This, however, readily follows since $c_{1}^{-1}(0)=\operatorname{Pic}^{0}\left(\mathscr{V}_{1} \times{ }_{0} \mathscr{V}_{2}\right)$ is a divisible group and $\operatorname{Corr}\left(\mathscr{V}_{1}, \mathscr{V}_{2}\right)$ is a finitely generated free Abelian group (cf. [18, p. 155]).

Let now $X_{1}$ and $X_{2}$ be compact nonsingular irreducible real algebraic varieties, and let $\Delta_{\mathrm{c}-\text { alg }}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)$ be the image of $\mathrm{H}_{\mathrm{c}-\text { alg }}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}, \mathrm{Z}\right)$ under the canonical epimorphism

$$
\mathrm{H}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right) \rightarrow \Delta\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)
$$

It is convenient to define in a canonical way a certain intermediate subgroup $\Delta_{*}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)$ between $\Delta_{\mathrm{c}-\text { als }}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)$ and $\Delta\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)$. This is done as follows. Let $\mathscr{X}_{k}$ be a projective smooth irreducible scheme over $\mathbf{R}$ with $\mathscr{X}_{k}(\mathbf{R})$ biregularly isomorphic to $\mathrm{X}_{k}$ for $k=1,2$. Let $h_{k}: \mathrm{X}_{k} \rightarrow \mathscr{X}_{k}(\mathbf{R})$ be a biregular isomorphism and let $i_{k}: \mathscr{X}_{k}(\mathbf{R}) \hookrightarrow \mathscr{X}_{k}(\mathbf{C})$ be the inclusion map. We assert that the subgroup

$$
\Delta_{*}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)=\Delta\left(i_{1} \circ h_{1}, i_{2} \circ h_{2}\right)\left(\Delta\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}(\mathbf{C}), \mathscr{X}_{2}(\mathbf{C})\right)\right)
$$

of $\Delta\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)$ does not depend on $\mathscr{X}_{k}$ and $h_{k}$ for $k=1,2$. Indeed, the subgroup $\mathrm{H}^{1}\left(i_{k} \circ h_{k}\right)\left(\mathrm{H}^{1}\left(\mathscr{X}_{k}(\mathbf{C}), \mathbf{Z}\right)\right)$ of $\mathrm{H}^{1}\left(\mathrm{X}_{k}, \mathbf{Z}\right)$ is independent of $\mathscr{X}_{k}$ and $h_{k}$ since $\mathrm{H}^{1}\left(\mathscr{X}_{k}(\mathbf{C}), \mathbf{Z}\right)$ is a birational invariant of $\mathscr{X}_{k}$. Furthermore, our assumptions on $\mathscr{X}_{k}$ guarantee connectedness of $\mathscr{X}_{k}(\mathbf{C})$, and hence the Künneth formula implies that the cross product in cohomology induces a canonical isomorphism from $\mathrm{H}^{1}\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}(\mathbf{C}), \mathbf{Z}\right) \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}} \mathrm{H}^{1}\left(\mathscr{X}_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{C}), \mathbf{Z}\right)$ onto $\Delta\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}(\mathbf{C}), \mathscr{X}_{2}(\mathbf{C})\right)$ (recall that the cohomology group $\mathrm{H}^{1}(-, \mathbf{Z})$ is always free). The assertion follows. As in Section 1, we identify $\mathscr{X}_{k}(\mathbf{C})$ with $\mathscr{X}_{k \mathrm{c}}(\mathbf{C})$, where $\mathscr{X}_{k \mathrm{C}}=\mathscr{X}_{k} \times_{\mathbf{B}} \mathbf{C}$, and thus the group $\Delta_{\text {alg }}\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}(\mathbf{C}), \mathscr{X}_{2}(\mathbf{C})\right)$ is defined. By definition of $\mathrm{H}_{\mathbf{c}-\text { alg }}^{2}(-, \mathbf{Z})$,

$$
\Delta_{\mathrm{c}-\text { alg }}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)=\Delta\left(i_{1} \circ h_{1}, i_{2} \circ h_{2}\right)\left(\Delta_{\text {alg }}\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}(\mathbf{C}), \mathscr{X}_{2}(\mathbf{C})\right)\right)
$$

which yields

$$
\Delta_{\mathrm{c}-\mathrm{alg}}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathrm{X}_{2}\right) \subseteq \Delta_{*}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathrm{X}_{2}\right) \subseteq \Delta\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathrm{X}_{2}\right) .
$$

It will also be convenient to define a canonical epimorphism

$$
e: \Delta\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathrm{X}_{2}\right) \rightarrow \operatorname{Bil}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathrm{X}_{2}\right),
$$

where $\operatorname{Bil}\left(X_{1}, X_{2}\right)$ is the group of all $\mathbf{Z}$-bilinear maps $H_{1}\left(X_{1}, \mathbf{Z}\right) \times H_{1}\left(X_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right) \rightarrow \mathbf{Z}$. To this end let $\eta$ be an element of $\Delta\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)$ and let $\xi$ be a cohomology class in $\mathrm{H}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right)$, whose residue class in $\Delta\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)$ is equal to $\eta$. Then for $\left(u_{1}, u_{2}\right)$ in $\mathrm{H}_{1}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathbf{Z}\right) \times \mathrm{H}_{1}\left(\mathrm{X}_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right)$, we set

$$
e(\eta)\left(u_{1}, u_{2}\right)=\left\langle\xi, u_{1} \times u_{2}\right\rangle,
$$

where $\langle$,$\rangle is the Kronecker (that is, the scalar) product and \times$ is the cross product in homology (cf. [12]). Clearly, $e(\eta)$ does not depend on the choice of $\xi$. Since $\mathrm{H}^{1}\left(\mathrm{X}_{k}, \mathbf{Z}\right)$ is canonically isomorphic to $\operatorname{Hom}\left(\mathrm{H}_{\mathbf{1}}\left(\mathrm{X}_{k}, \mathbf{Z}\right), \mathbf{Z}\right)$, it follows from the Künneth formula
that $e$ is an epimorphism. One easily sees that, in general, $e$ is not an isomorphism, unless $\mathrm{X}_{1}$ and $\mathrm{X}_{2}$ are connected. We claim however that the restriction of $e$ to $\Delta_{*}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)$ is injective. To see this it is enough to observe that every residue class $\zeta$ in $\Delta_{*}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)$ can be represented by a linear combination of cohomology classes of the form $\xi_{1} \times \xi_{2}$, where $\xi_{k}$ is a cohomology class in $\mathrm{H}^{1}\left(\mathrm{X}_{k}, \mathbf{Z}\right)$ for $k=1,2$, and $\times$ stands for the cross product in cohomology. Whenever convenient, we shall make no distinction between $\zeta$ in $\Delta_{*}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)$ and the corresponding bilinear map $e(\zeta)$ (cf. Theorem 3.4 below).

The groups $\Delta_{\mathrm{c}-\mathrm{alg}}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)$ and $\Delta_{*}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)$ play a crucial role in our study of regular maps. Clearly, in all considerations involving $\Delta_{\mathrm{c}-\mathrm{alg}}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)$ and $\Delta_{*}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)$ we may assume without loss of generality that $\mathrm{X}_{k}=\mathscr{X}_{k}(\mathbf{R})$ for $k=1$, 2. Our goal in this section is to compute these groups in terms of period matrices of the Albanese varieties of $\mathscr{X}_{1}$ and $\mathscr{X}_{2}$. To this end we need some preparation.

Given nonnegative integers $g_{1}$ and $g_{2}$, we define
by

$$
\pi_{\left(\sigma_{1}, a_{2}\right)}: \operatorname{Alt}_{a_{1}+\sigma_{2}}(\mathbf{Z}) \rightarrow \operatorname{Mat}\left(g_{1} \times g_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right)
$$

$$
\pi_{\left(0_{1}, a_{2}\right)}\left(\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\mathrm{B}_{1} & \mathrm{C} \\
-{ }^{t} \mathrm{C} & \mathrm{~B}_{2}
\end{array}\right)\right)=\mathrm{C}
$$

where $\mathrm{B}_{\boldsymbol{k}}$ belongs to $\operatorname{Alt}_{\boldsymbol{o}_{k}}(\mathbf{Z})$ for $k=1,2$, and C belongs to $\operatorname{Mat}\left(g_{1} \times g_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right)$. Clearly, $\pi_{\left(\theta_{1}, \sigma_{z}\right)}$ is an epimorphism.

Lemma 3.1. - Let $\mathrm{Z}_{k}$ be a complex $g_{k} \times g_{k}$ matrix for $k=1,2$, and let

$$
Z=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
Z_{1} & 0 \\
0 & Z_{2}
\end{array}\right)
$$

Then $\pi_{\left(\sigma_{1}, g_{2}\right)}(\mathrm{C}(\mathrm{Z}))=\mathrm{C}\left(\mathrm{Z}_{1}, \mathrm{Z}_{2}\right)$, where $\mathrm{C}(\mathrm{Z})$ and $\mathrm{C}\left(\mathrm{Z}_{1}, \mathrm{Z}_{2}\right)$ are the $\mathbf{Z}$-modules defined in Section 1 by equations (1.2) and (1.9), respectively.

Proof. - The conclusion follows from a direct calculation.
Let $\mathscr{A}_{k}$ be a $g_{k}$-dimensional Abelian variety over $\mathbf{R}, k=1$, 2. Then $\mathscr{A}=\mathscr{A}_{1} \times{ }_{\mathbf{R}} \mathscr{A}_{2}$ is an Abelian variety over $\mathbf{R}$ of dimension $g_{1}+g_{2}$. We shall identify $\mathscr{A}(\mathbf{R})$ and $\mathscr{A}(\mathbf{C})$ with $\mathscr{A}_{1}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathscr{A}_{2}(\mathbf{R})$ and $\mathscr{A}_{1}(\mathbf{C}) \times \mathscr{A}_{2}(\mathbf{C})$, respectively. Let $\mathrm{A}_{k}=\mathscr{A}_{k}(\mathbf{R})$ and let $p_{k}: \mathrm{A}_{1} \times \mathrm{A}_{2} \rightarrow \mathrm{~A}_{k}$ be the canonical projection, $k=1$, 2. By Proposition 2.1 (i), we have

$$
\Delta_{*}\left(\mathrm{~A}_{1}, \mathrm{~A}_{2}\right)=\mathrm{H}^{2}\left(\mathrm{~A}_{1} \times \mathrm{A}_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right)^{\text {inv }} /\left(\mathrm{H}^{2}\left(p_{1}\right)\left(\mathrm{H}^{2}\left(\mathrm{~A}_{1}, \mathbf{Z}\right)^{\text {inv }}\right)+\mathrm{H}^{2}\left(p_{2}\right)\left(\mathrm{H}^{2}\left(\mathrm{~A}_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right)^{\text {inv }}\right)\right)
$$

Let $\Omega_{k}=\left(Z_{k}, I_{g_{k}}\right)$ be a period matrix of $\mathscr{A}_{k}$ and let $\varphi_{k}: \mathbf{C}^{\theta_{k}} /\left[\Omega_{k}\right] \rightarrow \mathscr{A}_{k}(\mathbf{C})$ be a $\operatorname{Gal}(\mathbf{G} / \mathbf{R})$-equivariant isomorphism of complex Lie groups. Note that $\Omega=\left(\mathrm{Z}, \mathrm{I}_{\boldsymbol{o}_{1}+\sigma_{2}}\right)$, where

$$
Z=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
Z_{1} & 0 \\
0 & Z_{2}
\end{array}\right)
$$

is a period matrix of $\mathscr{A}$. Furthermore, $\varphi: \mathbf{C}^{\sigma_{1}+g_{2}} /[\Omega] \rightarrow \mathscr{A}(\mathbf{C})$, defined by

$$
\varphi\left(\left(v_{1}, v_{2}\right)+[\Omega]\right)=\left(\varphi_{1}\left(v_{1}\right)+\left[\Omega_{1}\right], \varphi_{2}\left(v_{2}\right)+\left[\Omega_{2}\right]\right)
$$

for ( $v_{1}, v_{2}$ ) in $\mathbf{C}^{\alpha_{1}} \times \mathbf{C}^{\sigma_{2}}=\mathbf{C}^{\sigma_{1}+o_{2}}$, is a $\operatorname{Gal}(\mathbf{C} / \mathbf{R})$-equivariant isomorphism of complex Lie groups. If

$$
\tau_{\varphi}: \mathrm{H}^{2}\left(\mathrm{~A}_{1} \times \mathrm{A}_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right)^{\mathrm{inv}} \rightarrow \mathrm{Alt}_{g_{1}+g_{2}}(\mathbf{Z})
$$

is the isomorphism of Theorem 1.3, then the kernel of the epimorphism

$$
\pi_{\left(a_{1}, g_{2}\right)} \circ \tau_{\varphi}: \mathrm{H}^{2}\left(\mathrm{~A}_{1} \times \mathrm{A}_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right)^{\mathrm{inv}} \rightarrow \operatorname{Mat}\left(g_{1} \times g_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right)
$$

can be easily computed, namely,

$$
\operatorname{Ker}\left(\pi_{\left(\sigma_{1}, q_{2}\right)} \circ \tau_{\varphi}\right)=\mathrm{H}^{2}\left(p_{1}\right)\left(\mathrm{H}^{2}\left(\mathrm{~A}_{1}, \mathbf{Z}\right)^{\text {inv }}\right)+\mathrm{H}^{2}\left(p_{2}\right)\left(\mathrm{H}^{2}\left(\mathrm{~A}_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right)^{\text {inv }}\right) .
$$

Denote by

$$
P_{\left(\varphi_{1}, \varphi_{2}\right)}: \Delta_{*}\left(\mathrm{~A}_{1}, \mathrm{~A}_{2}\right) \rightarrow \operatorname{Mat}\left(g_{1} \times g_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right)
$$

the isomorphism induced by $\pi_{\left(\sigma_{1}, \varepsilon_{2}\right)} \circ \tau_{\varphi}$.
Proposition 3.2. - The isomorphism $\rho_{\left(\varphi_{1}, \varphi_{2}\right)}: \Delta_{*}\left(\mathrm{~A}_{1}, \mathrm{~A}_{2}\right) \rightarrow \operatorname{Mat}\left(g_{1} \times g_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right)$ satisfies

$$
\rho_{\left(\varphi_{1}, \varphi_{2}\right)}\left(\Delta_{\mathrm{c}-\text { alg }}\left(\mathrm{A}_{1}, \mathrm{~A}_{2}\right)\right)=\mathrm{C}\left(\mathrm{Z}_{1}, \mathrm{Z}_{2}\right) .
$$

Proof. - The conclusion follows from Theorem 1.3 and Lemma 3.1.
We shall now prepare the setup for the main result of this section.
Let $\mathscr{X}_{k}$ be a projective smooth irreducible scheme over $\mathbf{R}$ with $\mathrm{X}_{k}=\mathscr{X}_{k}(\mathbf{R})$ nonempty. Let $\mathscr{A}_{k}$ be the Albanese variety of $\mathscr{X}_{k}$ and $\mathrm{A}_{k}=\mathscr{A}_{k}(\mathbf{R})$. Denote by $i_{k}: \mathrm{X}_{k} \hookrightarrow \mathscr{X}_{k}(\mathbf{C})$ and $j_{k}: \mathrm{A}_{k} \hookrightarrow \mathscr{A}_{k}(\mathbf{C})$ the inclusion maps. If $\alpha_{k}: \mathscr{X}_{k} \hookrightarrow \mathscr{A}_{k}$ is the Albanese morphism corresponding to some point $x_{k}$ in $\mathrm{X}_{k}$ (that is, $\alpha_{k}\left(x_{k}\right)=0$ ), then $\alpha_{k \mathrm{c}} \circ i_{k}=j_{k} \circ \alpha_{k \mathbf{R}}$, where $\alpha_{k \mathrm{c}}: \mathscr{X}_{k}(\mathbf{C}) \rightarrow \mathscr{A}_{k}(\mathbf{C})$ and $\alpha_{k \mathbf{R}}: \mathrm{X}_{k} \rightarrow \mathrm{~A}_{k}$ are the maps determined by $\alpha_{k}$. It follows that the diagram

$$
\begin{gathered}
\Delta\left(\mathscr{A}_{1}(\mathbf{C}), \mathscr{A}_{2}(\mathbf{C})\right) \xrightarrow{\Delta\left(\alpha_{1}, \alpha_{2}, \alpha_{2}\right)} \Delta\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}(\mathbf{C}), \mathscr{X}_{2}(\mathbf{C})\right) \\
\Delta\left(j_{1}, j_{2}\right) \downarrow \\
\Delta\left(\mathrm{A}_{1}, \mathrm{~A}_{2}\right) \xrightarrow{\Delta\left(i_{1}, i_{2}\right) \downarrow} \\
\Delta\left(\alpha_{12}, \alpha_{2 \mathbb{R}}\right) \\
\Delta\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)
\end{gathered}
$$

is commutative, and hence

$$
\Delta\left(\alpha_{1 \mathrm{R}}, \alpha_{2 \mathrm{R}}\right)\left(\Delta_{*}\left(\mathrm{~A}_{1}, \mathrm{~A}_{2}\right)\right) \subseteq \Delta_{*}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathrm{X}_{2}\right) .
$$

We denote by

$$
\delta_{\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}, \mathscr{x}_{2}\right)}: \Delta_{*}\left(\mathrm{~A}_{1}, \mathrm{~A}_{2}\right) \rightarrow \Delta_{*}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)
$$

the restriction of $\Delta\left(\alpha_{1 \mathrm{R}}, \alpha_{2 \mathrm{R}}\right)$. We claim that $\delta_{\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}, \mathscr{X}_{2}\right)}$ does not depend on the choice of the point $x_{k}$ in $\mathrm{X}_{k}$ to which $\alpha_{k}$ corresponds. Indeed, the induced homomorphism

$$
\mathrm{H}^{\ell}\left(\alpha_{k \mathbf{c}}\right): \mathrm{H}^{\ell}\left(\mathscr{A}_{k}(\mathbf{C}), \mathbf{Z}\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{H}^{\ell}\left(\mathscr{X}_{k}(\mathbf{C}), \mathbf{Z}\right)
$$

for $\ell \geqslant 0$ is independent of $x_{k}$ and hence commutativity of the diagram implies the claim.
Since $\mathrm{H}^{1}\left(\alpha_{k \mathrm{c}}\right)$ is an isomorphism for $k=1,2$, it follows from the Künneth formula that $\Delta\left(\alpha_{1 \mathrm{C}}, \alpha_{2 \mathrm{C}}\right)$ is an isomorphism. Using again commutativity of the diagram, we obtain that $\delta_{\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}, \mathscr{X}_{2}\right)}$ is an epimorphism.

We know that the groups $\Delta_{\text {alg }}\left(\mathscr{A}_{1}(\mathbf{C}), \mathscr{A}_{2}(\mathbf{C})\right)$ and $\operatorname{Corr}\left(\mathscr{A}_{1 \mathbf{c}}, \mathscr{A}_{2 \mathrm{c}}\right)$ (resp. $\Delta_{\text {alg }}\left(\mathscr{X}_{\mathbf{1}}(\mathbf{C}), \mathscr{X}_{2}(\mathbf{C})\right)$ and $\left.\operatorname{Corr}\left(\mathscr{X}_{1 \mathrm{c}}, \mathscr{X}_{\mathbf{2 c}}\right)\right)$ are canonically isomorphic. By the classical theorem on divisorial correspondences, $\operatorname{Corr}\left(\mathscr{A}_{1 \mathrm{c}}, \mathscr{A}_{2 \mathrm{C}}\right)$ and $\operatorname{Corr}\left(\mathscr{X}_{1 \mathrm{c}}, \mathscr{X}_{2 \mathrm{c}}\right)$ are also canonically isomorphic (cf. [18, p. 155]). By examining these isomorphisms, we obtain

$$
\Delta\left(\alpha_{1 \mathrm{C}}, \alpha_{2 \mathrm{C}}\right)\left(\Delta_{\mathrm{alg}}\left(\mathscr{A}_{1}(\mathbf{C}), \mathscr{A}_{2}(\mathbf{C})\right)\right)=\Delta_{\mathrm{alg}}\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}(\mathbf{C}), \mathscr{X}_{2}(\mathbf{C})\right)
$$

This, together with the obvious equalities

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \Delta\left(j_{1}, j_{2}\right)\left(\Delta_{\text {alg }}\left(\mathscr{A}_{1}(\mathbf{C}), \mathscr{A}_{2}(\mathbf{C})\right)\right)=\Delta_{\mathbf{c}-\text { alg }}\left(\mathrm{A}_{1}, \mathrm{~A}_{2}\right) \\
& \Delta\left(i_{1}, i_{2}\right)\left(\Delta_{\text {alg }}\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}(\mathbf{C}), \mathscr{X}_{2}(\mathbf{C})\right)\right)=\Delta_{\mathbf{c}-\text { alg }}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

implies $\delta_{\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}, x_{2}\right)}\left(\Delta_{\mathrm{c}-\text { alg }}\left(\mathrm{A}_{1}, \mathrm{~A}_{2}\right)\right)=\Delta_{\mathrm{c}-\text { alg }}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)$ by virtue of commutativity of the diagram.

We summarize these observations in the following.
Proposition 3.3. - With the notation as above,

$$
\delta_{\left(x_{1}, x_{2}\right)}: \Delta_{*}\left(\mathrm{~A}_{1}, \mathrm{~A}_{2}\right) \rightarrow \Delta_{*}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)
$$

is an epimorphism and

$$
\delta_{\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}, \mathscr{X}_{2}\right)}\left(\Delta_{\mathrm{c}-\mathrm{alg}}\left(\mathrm{~A}_{1}, \mathrm{~A}_{2}\right)\right)=\Delta_{\mathrm{c}-\mathrm{alg}}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathrm{X}_{2}\right) .
$$

Henceforth, given a nonnegative integer $q$ and a continuous map $f: \mathrm{S} \rightarrow \mathrm{T}$ between topological spaces, we let $\mathrm{H}_{q}(f): \mathrm{H}_{q}(\mathrm{~S}, \mathbf{Z}) \rightarrow \mathrm{H}_{q}(\mathrm{~T}, \mathbf{Z})$ denote the induced homomorphism of homology groups.

We shall now describe $\delta_{\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}, \mathscr{X}_{2}\right)}$ in terms of period matrices of $\mathscr{A}_{1}$ and $\mathscr{A}_{2}$. Let $g_{k}=\operatorname{dim} \mathscr{A}_{k}$ and let $\Omega_{k}=\left(\mathrm{Z}_{k}, \mathrm{I}_{o_{k}}\right)$ be a period matrix of $\mathscr{A}_{k}$ (as defined in Section 1). Denote by

$$
\varepsilon_{k}: \mathrm{H}_{1}\left(\mathbf{C}_{k} /\left[\Omega_{k}\right], \mathbf{Z}\right) \rightarrow\left[\Omega_{k}\right]
$$

the usual identification isomorphism. Let $\varphi_{k}: \mathbf{C}^{\sigma_{k}} /\left[\Omega_{k}\right] \rightarrow \mathscr{A}_{k}(\mathbf{C})$ be a $\operatorname{Gal}(\mathbf{C} / \mathbf{R})$ equivariant isomorphism of complex Lie groups and let

$$
\hat{\varphi}_{k}: \mathrm{H}_{1}\left(\mathrm{X}_{k}, \mathbf{Z}\right) \rightarrow \mathbf{Z}^{g_{k}}
$$

be the homomorphism defined by

$$
\hat{\varphi}_{k}\left(u_{k}\right)=\varepsilon_{k}\left(\mathrm{H}_{1}\left(\varphi_{k}^{-1} \circ \alpha_{k \mathrm{c}} \circ i_{k}\right)\left(u_{k}\right)\right)
$$

for all $u_{k}$ in $\mathrm{H}_{1}\left(\mathrm{X}_{k}, \mathbf{Z}\right)$ (note that the element on the right-hand side of the equality belongs to $\left[\Omega_{k}\right] \cap \mathbf{R}^{g_{k}}=\mathbf{Z}^{\theta_{k}}$; elements of $\mathbf{Z}^{\theta_{k}}$ are viewed as $g_{k} \times 1$ matrices). Set

$$
\mathrm{L}\left(\mathrm{X}_{k}, \varphi_{k}\right)=\hat{\varphi}_{k}\left(\mathrm{H}_{\mathbf{1}}\left(\mathrm{X}_{k}, \mathbf{Z}\right)\right)
$$

We finally define a homomorphism

$$
\sigma_{\left(\varphi_{1}, \varphi_{2}\right)}: \operatorname{Mat}\left(g_{1} \times g_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right) \rightarrow \Delta_{*}\left(\mathbf{X}_{1}, \mathbf{X}_{2}\right)
$$

by setting

$$
\sigma_{\left(\varphi_{1}, \varphi_{2}\right)}=\delta_{\left(\mathscr{x}_{1}, \mathscr{x}_{2}\right)} \circ\left(\rho_{\left(\varphi_{1}, \varphi_{2}\right)}\right)^{-1}
$$

where $\rho_{\left(\varphi_{1}, \varphi_{2}\right)}: \Delta_{*}\left(\mathbf{A}_{1}, \mathrm{~A}_{2}\right) \rightarrow \operatorname{Mat}\left(g_{1} \times g_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right)$ is the isomorphism of Proposition 3.2. Since $\delta_{\left(x_{1}, x_{2}\right)}$ is an epimorphism, it follows that $\sigma_{\left(\varphi_{1}, \varphi_{2}\right)}$ is an epimorphism too.

Theorem 3.4. - The epimorphism $\sigma_{\left(\varphi_{1}, \varphi_{2}\right)}: \operatorname{Mat}\left(g_{1} \times g_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right) \rightarrow \Delta_{*}\left(\mathbf{X}_{1}, \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)$ satisfies

$$
\sigma_{\left(\varphi_{1}, \varphi_{2}\right)}\left(\mathrm{C}\left(\mathrm{Z}_{1}, \mathrm{Z}_{2}\right)\right)=\Delta_{\mathrm{c}-\mathrm{alg}}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)
$$

Furthermore, for every matrix C in $\operatorname{Mat}\left(g_{1} \times g_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right)$ the element $\sigma_{\left(\varphi_{1}, \varphi_{2}\right)}(\mathbf{C})$ of $\Delta_{*}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)$, viewed as a bilinear map $\sigma_{\left(\varphi_{1}, \varphi_{2}\right)}(\mathbf{C}): \mathrm{H}_{\mathbf{1}}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathbf{Z}\right) \times \mathrm{H}_{1}\left(\mathrm{X}_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right) \rightarrow \mathbf{Z}$, is given by

$$
\left(\sigma_{\left(\varphi_{1}, \varphi_{2}\right)}(\mathbf{C})\right)\left(u_{1}, u_{2}\right)=^{t} \hat{\varphi}_{1}\left(u_{1}\right) \mathbf{C} \hat{\varphi}_{2}\left(u_{2}\right)
$$

for all $\left(u_{1}, u_{2}\right)$ in $\mathrm{H}_{1}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathbf{Z}\right) \times \mathrm{H}_{1}\left(\mathrm{X}_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right)$. In particular,
$\operatorname{Ker} \sigma_{\left(\varphi_{1}, \varphi_{2}\right)}=\left\{\left.\mathbf{C} \in \operatorname{Mat}\left(g_{1} \times g_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right)\right|^{t} \lambda_{1} \mathbf{C} \lambda_{2}=0 \quad\right.$ for all $\left.\quad \lambda_{k} \in \mathrm{~L}\left(\mathbf{X}_{k}, \varphi_{k}\right), k=1,2\right\}$.
Proof. - The first assertion,

$$
\sigma_{\left(\varphi_{1}, \varphi_{2}\right)}\left(\mathrm{C}\left(\mathrm{Z}_{1}, \mathrm{Z}_{2}\right)\right)=\Delta_{\mathrm{c}-\mathrm{alg}}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)
$$

follows at once from Propositions 3.2 and 3.3. We shall now prove the second part of the theorem.

Let $\mathbf{C}$ be a matrix in $\operatorname{Mat}\left(g_{1} \times g_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right)$ and let $\eta$ be an element in $\mathrm{H}^{2}\left(\mathscr{A}_{1}(\mathbf{C}) \times \mathscr{A}_{2}(\mathbf{C}), \mathbf{Z}\right)$ such that $\Delta\left(j_{1}, j_{2}\right)([\eta])=\left(\rho_{\left(\varphi_{1}, \varphi_{2}\right)}\right)^{-1}(\mathbf{C})$, where $[\eta]$ is the residue class of $\eta$ in $\Delta\left(\mathscr{A}_{1}(\mathbf{C}), \mathscr{A}_{2}(\mathbf{C})\right)$. Then, using commutativity of the diagram above, we have

$$
\begin{align*}
\sigma_{\left(\varphi_{1}, \varphi_{2}\right)}(\mathbf{C}) & =\Delta\left(\alpha_{1 \mathrm{~B}}, \alpha_{2 \mathrm{R}}\right)\left(\Delta\left(j_{1}, j_{2}\right)([\eta])\right) \\
& =\Delta\left(i_{1}, i_{2}\right)\left(\Delta\left(\alpha_{1 \mathrm{C}}, \alpha_{2 \mathrm{C}}\right)([\eta])\right)  \tag{3.4.1}\\
& =\left[\mathrm{H}^{2}\left(i_{1} \times i_{2}\right)\left(\mathrm{H}^{2}\left(\alpha_{1 \mathrm{c}} \times \alpha_{2 \mathrm{c}}\right)(\eta)\right)\right]
\end{align*}
$$

where the last element on the right-hand side is the residue class in $\Delta_{*}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)$.

Let $Z$ be the matrix in $\operatorname{Mat}_{g_{1}+o_{2}}(\mathbf{C})$ defined by

$$
\mathrm{Z}=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\mathrm{Z}_{1} & 0 \\
0 & \mathrm{Z}_{2}
\end{array}\right)
$$

Then $\Omega=\left(\mathrm{Z}, \mathrm{I}_{a_{1}+g_{2}}\right)$ is a period matrix of the Abelian variety $\mathscr{A}_{1} \times{ }_{\mathbf{R}} \mathscr{A}_{2}$ over $\mathbf{R}$, and $\varphi: \mathbf{C}^{\rho_{1}+\sigma_{2}} /[\Omega] \rightarrow \mathscr{A}_{1}(\mathbf{C}) \times \mathscr{A}_{2}(\mathbf{C})$, given by

$$
\varphi\left(\left(v_{1}, v_{2}\right)+[\Omega]\right)=\left(\varphi_{1}\left(v_{1}+\left[\Omega_{1}\right]\right), \varphi_{2}\left(v_{2}+\left[\Omega_{2}\right]\right)\right)
$$

for ( $v_{1}, v_{2}$ ) in $\mathbf{C}^{\sigma_{1}} \times \mathbf{C}^{\sigma_{2}}=\mathbf{C}^{{\rho_{1}+\sigma_{2}}_{2}}$, is a $\operatorname{Gal}(\mathbf{C} / \mathbf{R})$-equivariant isomorphism of complex Lie groups. Let $\mathrm{E}:[\Omega] \times[\Omega] \rightarrow \mathbf{Z}$ be the alternating bilinear form corresponding to the cohomology class $\mathrm{H}^{2}(\varphi)(\eta)$ in $\mathrm{H}^{2}\left(\mathbf{C}^{\boldsymbol{\theta}_{1}+\boldsymbol{\sigma}_{2}} /[\Omega], \mathbf{Z}\right)$ under the usual identification of $\mathbf{H}^{2}\left(\mathbf{C}^{\sigma_{1}+\sigma_{2}} /[\Omega], \mathbf{Z}\right)$ with the group of alternating bilinear forms $[\Omega] \times[\Omega] \rightarrow \mathbf{Z}$.

Let $u_{k}$ be a homology class in $\mathrm{H}_{1}\left(\mathrm{X}_{k}, \mathbf{Z}\right)$ and let $\lambda_{k}=\hat{\varphi}_{k}\left(u_{k}\right)$ for $k=1,2$. Then $\lambda_{k}$ is in $\left[\Omega_{k}\right] \cap \mathbf{R}^{\theta_{k}}=\mathbf{Z}^{\boldsymbol{\theta}_{k}}$, and

$$
\binom{\lambda_{1}}{0} \text { and }\binom{0}{\lambda_{2}}
$$

belong to $[\Omega] \cap \mathbf{R}^{\rho_{1}+\sigma_{2}}=\mathbf{Z}^{o_{1}+o_{2}}$. Regarding $\sigma_{\left(\varphi_{1}, \varphi_{2}\right)}(\mathbf{C})$ as a bilinear map,

$$
\sigma_{\left(\varphi_{1}, \varphi_{2}\right)}(\mathrm{C}): \mathrm{H}_{1}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathbf{Z}\right) \times \mathrm{H}_{1}\left(\mathrm{X}_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right) \rightarrow \mathbf{Z},
$$

and applying (3.4.1), we obtain

$$
\begin{align*}
\left(\sigma_{\left(\varphi_{1}, \varphi_{2}\right)}(\mathrm{C})\right)\left(u_{1}, u_{2}\right) & =\left\langle\mathrm{H}^{2}\left(i_{1} \times i_{2}\right)\left(\mathrm{H}^{2}\left(\alpha_{1 \mathrm{c}} \times \alpha_{2 \mathrm{c}}\right)(\eta)\right), u_{1} \times u_{2}\right\rangle \\
& =\left\langle\eta, \mathrm{H}_{2}\left(\alpha_{1 \mathrm{c}} \times \alpha_{2 \mathrm{c}}\right)\left(\mathrm{H}_{2}\left(i_{1} \times i_{2}\right)\left(u_{1} \times u_{2}\right)\right)\right\rangle \\
& =\left\langle\eta,\left(\mathrm{H}_{1}\left(\alpha_{1 \mathrm{c}} \circ i_{1}\right)\left(u_{1}\right)\right) \times\left(\mathrm{H}_{1}\left(\alpha_{2 \mathrm{c}} \circ i_{2}\right)\left(u_{2}\right)\right)\right\rangle  \tag{3.4.2}\\
& =\mathrm{E}\left(\binom{\lambda_{1}}{0},\binom{0}{\lambda_{2}}\right) .
\end{align*}
$$

Note that the matrix of $\mathbf{E}$ with respect to the $\mathbf{Z}$-basis for $[\Omega]$ formed by the columns of $\Omega$ is of the form

$$
\left(\begin{array}{cc}
P_{1} & Q \\
-{ }^{t} Q & P_{2}
\end{array}\right)
$$

where $P_{1}, P_{2}$ are in $\operatorname{Alt}_{g_{1}+g_{2}}(\mathbf{Z})$ and $Q$ is in $\operatorname{Mat}_{g_{1}+g_{2}}(\mathbf{Z})$. Furthermore, since $\rho_{\left(\varphi_{1}, \varphi_{2}\right)}\left(\Delta\left(j_{1}, j_{2}\right)([\eta])\right)=\mathrm{C}$, it follows from the definition of $\rho_{\left(\varphi_{1}, \varphi_{2}\right)}$ that

$$
\mathrm{P}_{2}=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\mathrm{B}_{1} & \mathrm{C} \\
-{ }^{t} \mathrm{C} & \mathrm{~B}_{2}
\end{array}\right)
$$

for some $\mathrm{B}_{k}$ in $\mathrm{Alt}_{\sigma_{k}}(\mathbf{Z}), k=1,2$. Writing

$$
\binom{\lambda_{1}}{0} \text { and }\binom{0}{\lambda_{2}}
$$

as $\mathbf{Z}$-linear combinations of the columns of $\Omega$ and using the matrix representation of $\mathbf{E}$ described above, one readily shows

$$
\mathrm{E}\left(\binom{\lambda_{1}}{0},\binom{0}{\lambda_{2}}\right)={ }^{t} \lambda_{1} \mathrm{C} \lambda_{2} .
$$

Hence, by (3.4.2), we obtain

$$
\left(\sigma_{\left(\varphi_{1}, \varphi_{2}\right)}(\mathbf{C})\right)\left(u_{1}, u_{2}\right)={ }^{t} \lambda_{1} \mathbf{C} \lambda_{2}={ }^{t} \hat{\varphi}_{1}\left(u_{1}\right) \mathbf{C} \hat{\varphi}_{2}\left(u_{2}\right)
$$

as desired.
The formula for $\operatorname{Ker} \sigma_{\left(\varphi_{1}, \varphi_{2}\right)}$ is now obvious.
As a straightforward application, which does not require the full strength of the above results, we obtain the following.

Corollary 3.5. - Let $\mathscr{X}_{k}$ be a projective smooth irreducible scheme over $\mathbf{R}$ with $\mathrm{X}_{k}=\mathscr{X}_{k}(\mathbf{R})$ nonempty for $k=1$, 2. If

$$
b_{1}\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}(\mathbf{C})\right) b_{1}\left(\mathscr{X}_{2}(\mathbf{C})\right)<4 b_{1}\left(\mathbf{X}_{1}\right) b_{1}\left(\mathbf{X}_{2}\right),
$$

where $b_{1}(\mathrm{M})$ denotes the first Betti number of M , then $\mathscr{C}_{\mathscr{q}}^{\infty}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}, \mathrm{~S}^{2}\right) \neq \mathscr{C}^{\infty}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}, \mathrm{~S}^{2}\right)$.
Proof. - Let $g_{k}$ be the dimension of the Albanese variety of $\mathscr{X}_{k}$. It follows from Theorem 3.4 that

$$
\operatorname{rank} \Delta_{\mathrm{c}-\text { alg }}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathrm{X}_{2}\right) \leqslant \operatorname{rank} \Delta_{*}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathrm{X}_{2}\right) \leqslant g_{1} g_{2}
$$

Since $b_{1}\left(\mathscr{X}_{k}(\mathbf{C})\right)=2 g_{k}$, by assumption we have

$$
g_{1} g_{2}<b_{1}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}\right) b_{1}\left(\mathrm{X}_{2}\right)=\left(\operatorname{rank~} \mathrm{H}^{1}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathbf{Z}\right)\right)\left(\operatorname{rank} \mathrm{H}^{1}\left(\mathrm{X}_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right)\right),
$$

and hence

$$
\operatorname{rank} \Delta_{\mathrm{c}-\mathrm{alg}}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)<\left(\operatorname{rank} \mathrm{H}^{1}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathbf{Z}\right)\right)\left(\operatorname{rank} \mathrm{H}^{1}\left(\mathrm{X}_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right)\right)
$$

Note that the cohomology cross product induces a monomorphism from

$$
\mathrm{H}^{1}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathbf{Z}\right) \otimes_{\mathbf{Z}} \mathrm{H}^{1}\left(\mathrm{X}_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right)
$$

into $\Delta\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)$ and therefore, in view of the last inequality, one can find $v_{k}$ in $\mathrm{H}^{1}\left(\mathrm{X}_{k}, \mathbf{Z}\right)$ for $k=1,2$ such that $v_{1} \times v_{2}$ does not belong to $\mathrm{H}_{\mathrm{C}-\text { alg }}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right)$. Let $\kappa$ (resp. $\mu$ ) be a generator of $\mathrm{H}^{2}\left(\mathrm{~S}^{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right)$ (resp. $\mathrm{H}^{1}\left(\mathrm{~S}^{1}, \mathbf{Z}\right)$ ). Pick $\mathscr{C}^{\infty}$ maps $h: \mathrm{S}^{1} \times \mathrm{S}^{1} \rightarrow \mathrm{~S}^{2}$ and
$f_{k}: \mathrm{X}_{k} \rightarrow \mathrm{~S}^{1}$ such that $\mathrm{H}^{2}(h)(\kappa)=\mu \times \mu$ in $\mathrm{H}^{2}\left(\mathrm{~S}^{1} \times \mathrm{S}^{1}, \mathbf{Z}\right)$, and $\mathrm{H}^{1}\left(f_{k}\right)(\mu)=v_{k}$ for $k=1$, 2. Setting $f=h \circ\left(f_{1} \times f_{2}\right)$, we obtain $\mathrm{H}^{2}(f)(\kappa)=v_{1} \times v_{2}$ and therefore, by Theorem 1.0, $f$ does not belong to $\mathscr{C}_{\mathscr{R}}^{\infty}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}, \mathrm{~S}^{2}\right)$.

Example 3.6. - (i) With the notation as in Corollary 3.5, if $b_{1}\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}(\mathbf{C})\right) b_{1}\left(\mathscr{X}_{2}(\mathbf{C})\right)=0$ and $b_{1}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}\right) b_{1}\left(\mathrm{X}_{2}\right) \neq 0$, then $\mathscr{C}_{\mathscr{\pi}}^{\infty}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}, \mathrm{~S}^{2}\right) \neq \mathscr{C}^{\infty}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}, \mathrm{~S}^{2}\right)$.
(ii) Let X be a compact nonsingular real algebraic variety. If $b_{1}(X) \neq 0$, then $\mathscr{C}_{\mathscr{R}}^{\infty}\left(\mathrm{X} \times \mathrm{S}^{1}, \mathrm{~S}^{2}\right) \neq \mathscr{C}^{\infty}\left(\mathrm{X} \times \mathrm{S}^{1}, \mathrm{~S}^{2}\right)$; the assertion follows from (i) and the fact that $S^{1}$ is biregularly isomorphic to $\mathbf{P}^{1}(\mathbf{R})$.

The assumption $b_{1}(\mathrm{X}) \neq 0$ cannot be omitted as the example of the Fermat 2-sphere

$$
\mathbf{S}_{2 n}^{2}=\left\{(x, y, z) \in \mathbf{R}^{3} \mid x^{2 n}+y^{2 n}+z^{2 n}=1\right\}
$$

shows. Indeed, by [10, Proposition 4.8], $\mathrm{H}_{\mathrm{c}-\mathrm{alg}}^{2}\left(\mathrm{~S}_{2 n}^{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right)=\mathrm{H}^{2}\left(\mathrm{~S}_{2 n}^{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right)$, and hence $\mathrm{H}_{\mathbf{c}-\mathrm{alg}}^{2}\left(\mathrm{~S}_{2 n}^{2} \times \mathrm{S}^{1}, \mathbf{Z}\right)=\mathrm{H}^{2}\left(\mathrm{~S}_{2 n}^{2} \times \mathrm{S}^{1}, \mathbf{Z}\right)$ since $\mathrm{H}^{1}\left(\mathrm{~S}_{2 n}^{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right)=0$. It follows from Theorem 1.0 that $\mathscr{C}_{\mathscr{R}}^{\infty}\left(\mathrm{S}_{2 n}^{2} \times \mathrm{S}^{1}, \mathrm{~S}^{2}\right)=\mathscr{C}^{\infty}\left(\mathrm{S}_{2 n}^{2} \times \mathrm{S}^{1}, \mathrm{~S}^{2}\right)$.

The most interesting applications of Theorem 3.4 concern the case $\operatorname{dim} \mathscr{X}_{k}=1$ for $k=1,2$ (cf. also Section 4). Of course, then the Albanese variety of $\mathscr{X}_{k}$ is just the Jacobian variety of the curve $\mathscr{X}_{k}$. First, we need some preparation.

Recall that the term algebraic curve over $\mathbf{R}$ designates a projective smooth scheme $\mathscr{X}$ over $\mathbf{R}$ of dimension 1 such that $\mathscr{X} \times_{\mathbf{R}} \mathbf{C}$ is irreducible (cf. Section 1). If $\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R})$ is nonempty, then the above definition simply means that $\mathscr{X}$ is a projective smooth irreducible scheme over $\mathbf{R}$ of dimension 1. We shall freely use terminology and notations related to algebraic curves over $\mathbf{R}$ introduced in Section 1. In particular, $g(\mathscr{X}), s(\mathscr{X})$, and $\varepsilon(\mathscr{X})$ will be used. Obviously, $\mathrm{H}_{\mathbf{1}}(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C}), \mathbf{Z})$ and $\mathrm{H}^{1}(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C}), \mathbf{Z})$ are free Abelian groups of rank $2 g(X)$. We shall now record a well known fact concerning the topology of the pair $(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C}), \mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R}))$ (a proof is given for the convenience of the reader).

Lemma 3.7. - Let $\mathscr{X}$ be an algebraic curve over $\mathbf{R}$ with $\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R})$ nonempty, and let $i: \mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R}) \rightarrow \mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C})$ be the inclusion map. Then:
(i) $\mathrm{H}_{\mathbf{1}}(i)\left(\mathrm{H}_{\mathbf{1}}(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R}), \mathbf{Z})\right)$ is a free direct summand in $\mathrm{H}_{\mathbf{1}}(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C}), \mathbf{Z})$ of rank $s(\mathscr{X})-\varepsilon(\mathscr{X})+1$.
(ii) $\mathrm{H}^{1}(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R}), \mathbf{Z}) / \mathrm{H}^{1}(i)\left(\mathrm{H}^{1}(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C}), \mathbf{Z})\right)$ is a free Abelian group of rank $\varepsilon(\mathscr{X})-1$.

Proof. - Let $s=s(\mathscr{X})$ and $r=s(\mathscr{X})-\varepsilon(\mathscr{X})+1$. Let $\mathrm{C}_{1}, \ldots, \mathrm{C}_{s}$ be the connected components of $\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R})$. Fix an orientation on $\mathrm{C}_{i}$ and denote by $\left[\mathrm{C}_{i}\right]$ the homology class in $\mathrm{H}_{1}(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C}), \mathbf{Z})$ represented by $\mathrm{C}_{i}$. By construction, $\mathrm{H}_{1}(i)\left(\mathrm{H}_{1}(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R}), \mathbf{Z})\right)$ is generated by $\left[\mathrm{C}_{1}\right], \ldots,\left[\mathrm{C}_{r}\right]$. It follows that $\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C}) \backslash\left(\mathrm{C}_{1}, \cup \ldots \cup \mathrm{C}_{r}\right)$ is connected (cf. [28, p. 339]) and hence there exist $\mathscr{C}^{\infty}$ compact oriented curves $\mathrm{D}_{1}, \ldots, \mathrm{D}_{\text {r }}$ in $\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C})$ such that the intersection number $\mathrm{G}_{i} \cdot \mathrm{D}_{j}$ is the Kronecker delta, that is, $\mathrm{C}_{i} \cdot \mathrm{D}_{j}=\delta_{i j}$. This implies
that the subgroup of $\mathrm{H}_{1}(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C}), \mathbf{Z})$ generated by $\left[\mathrm{C}_{1}\right], \ldots,\left[\mathrm{C}_{r}\right]$ is a free direct summand in $\mathrm{H}_{1}(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C}), \mathbf{Z})$ of rank $r$. Thus (i) is proved.

A standard topological argument shows that (ii) is a consequence of (i).
Recall from Section 1 that if X is a compact nonsingular real algebraic surface, then the isomorphism

$$
h_{\mathrm{x}}: \pi^{2}(\mathrm{X}) \rightarrow \mathrm{H}^{2}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z})
$$

satisfies

$$
h_{\mathbf{x}}\left(\pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}(\mathrm{X})\right)=\mathrm{H}_{\mathbf{C}-\text { alg }}^{2}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z}),
$$

where $h_{\mathrm{x}}([f])=\mathrm{H}^{2}(f)(\kappa)$ for every $\mathscr{C}^{\infty} \operatorname{map} f: \mathrm{X} \rightarrow \mathrm{S}^{2}$, and $\kappa$ is a fixed generator of the group $\mathrm{H}^{2}\left(\mathrm{~S}^{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right) \cong \mathbf{Z}$.

Assuming that $X_{1}$ and $X_{2}$ are compact nonsingular real algebraic curves, we observe that

$$
\Delta\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)=\mathrm{H}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \times \mathrm{X}_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right)
$$

and define the subgroup $\pi_{*}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)$ of $\pi^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)$ by

$$
\pi_{*}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)=\left\{[f] \in \pi^{2}\left(\mathbf{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}\right) \mid h_{\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}}([f]) \in \Delta_{*}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathbf{X}_{2}\right)\right\} .
$$

Since

$$
\Delta_{\mathrm{c}-\mathrm{alg}}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)=\mathrm{H}_{\mathrm{c}-\mathrm{alg}}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}, \mathrm{Z}\right),
$$

we obtain

$$
\pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}\right) \subseteq \pi_{*}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}\right) \subseteq \pi^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)
$$

The following is a simple but useful consequence of Lemma 3.7.
Proposition 3.8. - Let $\mathscr{X}_{k}$ be an algebraic curve over $\mathbf{R}$ with $\mathrm{X}_{k}=\mathscr{X}_{k}(\mathbf{R})$ nonempty for $k=1$, 2. Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{rank} \pi_{*}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)=\left(s\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}\right)-\varepsilon\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}\right)+1\right)\left(s\left(\mathscr{X}_{2}\right)-\varepsilon\left(\mathscr{X}_{2}\right)\right. & +1) \\
& \leqslant g\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}\right) g\left(\mathscr{X}_{2}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

In particular,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{rank} \pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}\right) \leqslant\left(s\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}\right)-\varepsilon\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}\right)+1\right)\left(s\left(\mathscr{X}_{2}\right)-\varepsilon\left(\mathscr{X}_{2}\right)\right. & +1) \\
& \leqslant g\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}\right) g\left(\mathscr{X}_{2}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Furthermore, $\pi^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}\right) / \pi_{*}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)$ is a free Abelian group with

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{rank}\left(\pi ^ { 2 } \left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times\right.\right. & \left.\left.\times \mathrm{X}_{2}\right) / \pi_{*}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)\right) \\
& =s\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}\right) s\left(\mathscr{X}_{2}\right)-\left(s\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}\right)-\varepsilon\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}\right)+1\right)\left(s\left(\mathscr{X}_{2}\right)-\varepsilon\left(\mathscr{X}_{2}\right)+1\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Proof. - Obviously, $\mathrm{H}^{\mathbf{1}}\left(\mathrm{X}_{k}, \mathbf{Z}\right)$ is a free Abelian group of $\operatorname{rank} s\left(\mathscr{X}_{k}\right)$ for $k=1,2$. Thus, by the Künneth formula and Lemma 3.7, $\Delta\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathrm{X}_{2}\right) / \Delta_{*}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)$ is a free Abelian group of rank

$$
s\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}\right) s\left(\mathscr{X}_{2}\right)-\left(s\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}\right)-\varepsilon\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}\right)+1\right)\left(s\left(\mathscr{X}_{2}\right)-\varepsilon\left(\mathscr{X}_{2}\right)+1\right) .
$$

The isomorphism $h_{\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{x}_{2}}: \pi^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}\right) \rightarrow \Delta\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)$ satisfies

$$
h_{\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}}\left(\pi_{*}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)\right)=\Delta_{*}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathrm{X}_{2}\right),
$$

and hence the last assertion in the proposition is proved.
The formula for rank $\pi_{*}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)$ follows now at once, while the upper bound on rank $\pi_{*}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)$ is obvious since $s\left(\mathscr{X}_{k}\right)-\varepsilon\left(\mathscr{X}_{k}\right)+1 \leqslant g\left(\mathscr{X}_{k}\right)$ for $k=1,2$ (cf. Section 1). In view of $\pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}\right) \subseteq \pi_{*}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)$, the upper bound on rank $\pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)$ also follows.

We shall now give a version of Theorem 3.4 which is more convenient for the study of algebraic curves over $\mathbf{R}$.

Let $\mathscr{X}_{k}$ be an algebraic curve over $\mathbf{R}$ of genus $g_{k}$ (that is, $g_{k}=g\left(\mathscr{X}_{k}\right)$ ) with $\mathrm{X}_{k}=\mathscr{X}_{k}(\mathbf{R})$ nonempty for $k=1$, 2. Let $\mathscr{I}_{k}$ be the Jacobian variety of $\mathscr{X}_{k}$ and let $\Omega_{k}=\left(\mathrm{Z}_{k}, \mathrm{I}_{g_{k}}\right)$ be a period matrix of $\mathscr{I}_{k}$. Let $\varphi_{k}: \mathbf{C}^{\theta_{k}}\left[\Omega_{k}\right] \rightarrow \mathscr{I}_{k}(\mathbf{C})$ be a $\operatorname{Gal}(\mathbf{C} / \mathbf{R})$ equivariant isomorphism of complex Lie groups. We have the subgroup $\mathrm{L}\left(\mathrm{X}_{k}, \varphi_{k}\right)$ of $\mathbf{Z}^{\theta_{k}}$ for $k=1,2$, and the epimorphism

$$
\sigma_{\left(\varphi_{1}, \varphi_{2}\right)}: \operatorname{Mat}\left(g_{1} \times g_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right) \rightarrow \Delta_{*}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}, \mathrm{X}_{2}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{H}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right)
$$

(cf. Theorem 3.4). Define

$$
\tau_{\left(\varphi_{1}, \varphi_{2}\right)}: \operatorname{Mat}\left(g_{1} \times g_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right) \rightarrow \pi_{*}^{2}\left(\mathbf{X}_{1} \times \mathbf{X}_{2}\right)
$$

by setting

$$
\tau_{\left(\varphi_{1}, \varphi_{2}\right)}(\mathrm{C})=\left(h_{\mathbf{x}_{1}, \mathbf{x}_{2}}\right)^{-1}\left(\sigma_{\left(\varphi_{1}, \varphi_{2}\right)}(\mathbf{C})\right)
$$

for $\mathbf{C}$ in $\operatorname{Mat}\left(g_{1} \times g_{2}\right)$, $\mathbf{Z}$. By construction, $\tau_{\left(\varphi_{1}, \varphi_{2}\right)}$ is a group epimorphism.
Theorem 3.9. - The epimorphism

$$
\tau_{\left(\varphi_{1}, \varphi_{2}\right)}: \operatorname{Mat}\left(g_{1} \times g_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right) \rightarrow \pi_{*}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)
$$

and the subgroup $\mathrm{L}\left(\mathrm{X}_{k}, \varphi_{k}\right)$ of $\mathbf{Z}^{{ }^{k}}$ have the following properties:
(i) $\tau_{\left(\varphi_{1}, \varphi_{2}\right)}\left(\mathrm{C}\left(\mathrm{Z}_{1}, \mathrm{Z}_{2}\right)\right)=\pi_{\Re(2)}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)$,
(ii) $\operatorname{Ker} \tau_{\left(\varphi_{1}, \varphi_{2}\right)}=\left\{\left.\mathbf{C} \in \operatorname{Mat}\left(g_{1} \times g_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right)\right|^{t} \lambda_{1} \mathbf{C} \lambda_{2}=0\right.$ for all $\left.\lambda_{k} \in \mathrm{~L}\left(\mathbf{X}_{k}, \varphi_{k}\right), k=1,2\right\}$,
(iii) $\mathrm{L}\left(\mathrm{X}_{k}, \varphi_{k}\right)$ is a free direct summand in $\mathbf{Z}^{{ }^{k}}{ }^{k}$ of $\operatorname{rank} s\left(\mathscr{X}_{k}\right)-\varepsilon\left(\mathscr{X}_{k}\right)+1$,
(iv) $\tau_{\left(\varphi_{1}, \varphi_{2}\right)}$ is an isomorphism if and only if $s\left(\mathscr{X}_{k}\right) \geqslant g_{k}$ for $k=1,2$.

Proof. - Properties (i) and (ii) follow directly from Theorem 3.4.

We shall now prove (iii). Note that if $\alpha_{k}: \mathscr{X}_{k} \rightarrow \mathscr{I}_{k}$ is the canonical morphism (that is, the Albanese morphism) corresponding to some point $x_{k}$ in $\mathrm{X}_{k}$, and $\alpha_{k c}: \mathscr{X}_{k}(\mathbf{C}) \rightarrow \mathscr{I}_{k}(\mathbf{C})$ is the embedding determined by $\alpha_{k}$, then the induced homomorphism $\mathrm{H}_{1}\left(\alpha_{k c}\right): \mathrm{H}_{\mathbf{1}}\left(\mathscr{X}_{k}(\mathbf{C}), \mathbf{Z}\right) \rightarrow \mathrm{H}_{\mathbf{1}}\left(\mathscr{I}_{k}(\mathbf{C}), \mathbf{Z}\right)$ is an isomorphism. By examining the definition of $\mathrm{L}\left(\mathrm{X}_{k}, \varphi_{k}\right)$ (cf. the paragraph preceding Theorem 3.4) and applying Lemma 3.7 (i), one readily obtains (iii).

It follows from (ii) and (iii) that $\tau_{\left(\varphi_{1}, \varphi_{2}\right)}$ is an isomorphism if and only if $s\left(\mathscr{X}_{k}\right)-\varepsilon\left(\mathscr{X}_{k}\right)+1=g\left(\mathscr{X}_{k}\right)$ for $k=1$, 2. The last condition is satisfied if and only if $s\left(\mathscr{X}_{k}\right) \geqslant g\left(\mathscr{X}_{k}\right)=g_{k}$ (cf. Section 1 for the relations between $g\left(\mathscr{X}_{k}\right), s\left(\mathscr{X}_{k}\right)$, and $\left.\varepsilon\left(\mathscr{X}_{k}\right)\right)$. Hence (iv) holds.

For many applications of Theorem 3.9 a certain technical result, Lemma 3.10 below, is very useful.

Let $Z_{k}$ be a complex $g_{k} \times g_{k}$ matrix for $k=1,2$. Clearly,

$$
\mathbf{D}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{1}, \mathbf{Z}_{2}\right)=\left\{\left.\mathbf{C} \in \operatorname{Mat}\left(g_{1} \times g_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right)\right|^{t}\left(\operatorname{Im} \mathbf{Z}_{1}\right) \mathbf{C}\left(\operatorname{Im} \mathbf{Z}_{2}\right) \in \operatorname{Mat}\left(g_{1} \times g_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right)\right\}
$$

is a $\mathbf{Z}$-submodule of $\operatorname{Mat}\left(g_{1} \times g_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right)$. We shall give, in particular, an explicit characterization of these matrices $\mathbf{Z}_{1}$ and $\mathbf{Z}_{2}$ for which $\operatorname{rank} \mathbf{C}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{1}, \mathbf{Z}_{2}\right)=g_{1} g_{2}=\operatorname{rank} \operatorname{Mat}\left(g_{1} \times g_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right)$.

## Lemma 3.10. - With the notation as above:

(i) If $2 \operatorname{Re} \mathrm{Z}_{k}$ has integer entries for $k=1,2$, then $4 \mathrm{D}\left(\mathrm{Z}_{1}, \mathrm{Z}_{2}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{C}\left(\mathrm{Z}_{1}, \mathrm{Z}_{2}\right)$ and $4 \mathrm{C}\left(\mathrm{Z}_{1}, \mathrm{Z}_{2}\right) \subseteq \mathrm{D}\left(\mathrm{Z}_{1}, \mathrm{Z}_{2}\right)$, and hence $\operatorname{rank} \mathrm{C}\left(\mathrm{Z}_{1}, \mathrm{Z}_{2}\right)=\operatorname{rank} \mathrm{D}\left(\mathrm{Z}_{1}, \mathrm{Z}_{2}\right)$.
(ii) $\mathrm{C}\left(\mathrm{Z}_{1}, \mathrm{Z}_{2}\right)=\mathrm{D}\left(\mathrm{Z}_{1}, \mathrm{Z}_{2}\right)$, provided that $\operatorname{Re} \mathrm{Z}_{k}$ has integer entries for $k=1,2$.
(iii) rank $\mathrm{D}\left(\mathrm{Z}_{1}, \mathrm{Z}_{2}\right)=g_{1} g_{2}$ if and only if $t_{\alpha \beta}^{1} t_{\gamma \delta}^{2}$ is a rational number for all $1 \leqslant \alpha \leqslant g_{1}$, $1 \leqslant \beta \leqslant g_{1}, 1 \leqslant \gamma \leqslant g_{2}, 1 \leqslant \delta \leqslant g_{2}$, where $\operatorname{Im} \mathrm{Z}_{1}=\left(t_{\alpha \beta}^{1}\right), \operatorname{Im} \mathrm{Z}_{2}=\left(t_{\gamma \delta}^{2}\right)$.

Proof. - The argument is straightforward and we leave it for the reader (cf. the proof of Lemma 2.2).

By Proposition 3.8, rank $\pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R})) \leqslant g^{2}$ for every algebraic curve $\mathscr{X}$ over $\mathbf{R}$ of genus $g$ with $\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R})$ nonempty. We shall now give a characterization of the exceptional curves for which this maximum rank is attained.

Proposition 3.11. - Let $\mathscr{X}$ be an algebraic curve over $\mathbf{R}$ of positive genus $g$ such that $\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R})$ has $s$ connected components, $s \geqslant 1$. Then $\operatorname{rank} \pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R}))=g^{2}$ if and only if $s \geqslant g$ and the Facobian variety of the curve $\mathscr{X} \times_{\mathbf{R}} \mathbf{C}$ over $\mathbf{C}$ is isomorphic over $\mathbf{C}$ to the product of $g$ pairwise isogenous elliptic curves over $\mathbf{C}$ with complex multiplication. Furthermore, the set

$$
\left\{[\mathscr{X}] \in \mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{o} \mid \mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R}) \neq \emptyset \text { and } \operatorname{rank} \pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R}))=g^{2}\right\}
$$

is at most countable.
Proof. - Recall that an Abelian variety $\mathscr{V}$ over $\mathbf{C}$ of positive dimension $g$ is isomorphic to the product of $g$ pairwise isogenous elliptic curves over $\mathbf{C}$ with complex multiplication if and only if $\mathscr{V}$ admits a period matrix whose all entries belong to the
imaginary quadratic extension $\mathbf{Q}(\sqrt{-d})$ of $\mathbf{Q}$ for some positive integer $d$ [19]. Obviously, if all entries of W are in $\mathbf{Q}(\sqrt{-d})$ for some period matrix ( $\mathrm{W}, \mathrm{I}_{g}$ ) of $\mathscr{V}$, then all entries of $\mathrm{W}^{\prime}$ are in $\mathbf{Q}(\sqrt{-d})$ for any period matrix ( $\mathrm{W}^{\prime}, \mathrm{I}_{g}$ ) of $\mathscr{V}$.

Let $\mathscr{I}$ be the Jacobian variety of $\mathscr{X}$ and let $Z$ be a period matrix of $\mathscr{X}$. The Abelian variety $\mathscr{I} \times_{\mathbf{R}} \mathbf{G}$ over $\mathbf{G}$ is the Jacobian variety of $\mathscr{X} \times{ }_{\mathbf{R}} \mathbf{C}$, and (Z, $\mathrm{I}_{\theta}$ ) is a period matrix of $\mathscr{I}$ and of $\mathscr{I} \times_{\mathbf{R}} \mathbf{C}$.

It follows from Proposition 3.8, Theorem 3.9 (iv), and Lemma 3.10 (i), (iii) that the condition $\operatorname{rank} \pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R}))=g^{2}$ holds if and only if $s \geqslant g$ and all entries of Z belong to $\mathbf{Q}(\sqrt{-d})$ for some positive integer $d$.

The first assertion of the proposition is a consequence of the facts listed above.
Since $\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R})$ is nonempty, Torelli's theorem for algebraic curves over $\mathbf{R}$ [14, 22, 26] implies that $\mathscr{X}$ is determined up to isomorphism by the isomorphism class of its polarized Jacobian variety. Thus the second assertion of the proposition also follows.

Since no algebraic curve over $\mathbf{C}$ with genus greater than 3 and Jacobian variety isomorphic to the product of elliptic curves over $\mathbf{C}$ is known [13], the question of existence of an algebraic curve $\mathscr{X}$ over $\mathbf{R}$ of genus $g$ greater than 3 with rank $\pi_{\mathscr{A}}^{2}(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R}))=g^{2}$ is, a fortiori, wide open. Curves of genus 1 or 2 are discussed in this context in the remark following Theorem 1.13 in Section 1.

## 4. Algebraic curves over $R$ of small genus

We shall show that the results of Section 3 take a very appealing and concrete form for algebraic curves over $\mathbf{R}$ of genus 1 or 2 (the reader may consult [7,9] for the genus 1 case). Towards the end of this section we shall also discuss concrete examples of curves of higher genus.

We already considered the moduli space $\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{o}$ (resp. $\mathscr{A}_{\mathbf{R}}^{g}$ ) of algebraic curves over $\mathbf{R}$ of genus $g$ (resp. principally polarized Abelian varieties over $\mathbf{R}$ of dimension $g$ ). Let

$$
t_{g}: \mathscr{M}_{\mathrm{R}}^{g} \rightarrow \mathscr{A}_{\mathrm{R}}^{g}
$$

be the Torelli map, that is, $t_{g}([\mathscr{X}])=[\mathscr{I}]$ for all $[\mathscr{X}]$ in $\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{\rho}$, where $\mathscr{I}$ is the Jacobian variety of $\mathscr{X}$ endowed with the canonical polarization. If $g \geqslant 2$, then $t_{g}$ is injective, while for $g=0$ or 1 the restrictions of $t_{g}$ to

$$
\left\{[\mathscr{X}] \in \mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{o} \mid \mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R}) \neq \emptyset\right\} \quad \text { and } \quad\left\{[\mathscr{X}] \in \mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{o} \mid \mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R})=\emptyset\right\}
$$

are injective [14, 22]. In particular, for every $g \geqslant 0$ the restriction of $t_{\theta}$ to each connected component $\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(0, s, \varepsilon)}$ of $\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{\boldsymbol{g}}$ is injective (cf. Section 1 for the definition of $\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(0,8, \varepsilon)}$ ).

Before we state the next general property of $t_{g}$, recall that a topological embedding is a continuous, injective map $f: \mathrm{S} \rightarrow \mathrm{T}$ between topological spaces such that $f$ maps homeomorphically S onto $f(\mathrm{~S})$ endowed with the topology induced from T .

Proposition 4.1. - If $g \geqslant 2$, then $t_{g}: \mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{\boldsymbol{o}} \rightarrow \mathscr{A}_{\mathbf{R}}^{\boldsymbol{g}}$ is a topological embedding.

Proof. - Since $t_{g}$ is continuous (cf. [26]) and injective, it suffices to prove that if $\left\{\mathscr{X}_{n}\right\}$ is a sequence in $\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{\text {g }}$ (we identify curves and their isomorphism classes) and $\left\{t_{g}\left(\mathscr{X}_{n}\right)\right\}$ converges in $\mathscr{A}_{\mathrm{R}}^{g}$, then $\left\{\mathscr{X}_{n}\right\}$ converges in $\mathscr{M}_{\mathrm{R}}^{g}$.

Let $\overline{\mathscr{M}}_{\mathbf{R}}$ be the moduli space of stable curves over $\mathbf{R}$ (cf. [25]). In particular, $\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{g} \subset \overline{\mathscr{M}}_{\mathbf{R}}^{g}$ and $\overline{\mathscr{M}}_{\mathbf{R}}^{g}$ is a compactification of $\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{\rho}$. We claim that if a subsequence $\left\{\mathscr{X}_{n_{k}}\right\}$ of $\left\{\mathscr{X}_{n}\right\}$ converges to a curve $\mathscr{X}$ in $\overline{\mathscr{M}}_{\mathbf{R}}^{g}$, then $\mathscr{X}$ belongs to $\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{g}$, that is, $\mathscr{X}$ is smooth and $\mathscr{X} \times_{\mathbf{R}} \mathbf{C}$ is irreducible. To this end, let $\mathscr{M}_{\mathrm{C}}^{\mathrm{g}}, \overline{\mathscr{M}}_{\mathrm{C}}$ and $\mathscr{A}_{\mathrm{C}}^{g}$ denote the complex counterparts of $\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{g}, \overline{\mathscr{M}}_{\mathrm{R}}^{g}$ and $\mathscr{A}_{\mathbf{R}}^{g}$, respectively. The map $\overline{\mathscr{M}}_{\mathrm{R}}^{g} \rightarrow \overline{\mathscr{M}}_{\mathrm{C}}^{g}, \mathscr{Y} \rightarrow \mathscr{Y} \times_{\mathbf{R}} \mathbf{C}$ is continuous and hence the sequence $\left\{\mathscr{X}_{n_{k}} \times_{\mathbf{R}} \mathbf{G}\right\}$ converges to $\mathscr{X} \times_{\mathbf{R}} \mathbf{G}$ in $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{\mathbf{G}}^{g}$. Let $\mathrm{T}_{g}: \mathscr{M}_{\mathrm{c}}^{g} \rightarrow \mathscr{A}_{\mathrm{c}}^{g}$ be the Torelli map. Since the map $\mathscr{A}_{\mathrm{R}}^{g} \rightarrow \mathscr{A}_{\mathrm{c}}^{g}, \mathscr{A} \rightarrow \mathscr{A} \times_{\mathrm{R}} \mathbf{C}$ is continuous and $\mathrm{T}_{g}\left(\mathscr{X}_{n} \times_{\mathbf{R}} \mathbf{C}\right)=t_{g}\left(\mathscr{X}_{n}\right) \times_{\mathbf{R}} \mathbf{C}$, we conclude that the sequence $\left\{\mathrm{T}_{g}\left(\mathscr{X}_{n} \times_{\mathbf{R}} \mathbf{C}\right)\right\}$ converges in $\mathscr{A}_{\mathrm{c}}^{g}$. By [23, p. 111, 112], $\mathrm{T}_{g}$ is a topological embedding, and hence $\left\{\mathscr{X}_{n} \times_{\mathbf{R}} \mathbf{C}\right\}$ converges in $\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{C}}^{\boldsymbol{g}}$. Since $\overline{\mathcal{M}}_{\mathbf{C}}$ is a Hausdorff space, it follows that $\mathscr{X}$ is smooth and $\mathscr{X} \times_{\mathbf{R}} \mathbf{C}$ is irreducible; thus the claim is proved.

The claim implies that $\left\{\mathscr{X}_{n}\right\}$ converges in $\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{q}$, and hence the proof of the proposition is finished.

We proceed to give an explicit description of $t_{g}\left(\mathcal{M}_{\mathbf{R}}\right)$ for $g \leqslant 2$. This is trivial if $g=0$ since $\mathscr{A}_{\mathbf{R}}^{0}$ consists of one point. To deal with the case $g>0$, recall from Section 2 (see the text following the proof of Proposition 2.7) that the map

$$
\pi_{g}: \mathrm{H}_{g} \rightarrow \mathscr{A}_{\mathrm{R}}^{g}, \quad \pi_{g}(\mathrm{Z})=\left[\mathscr{Y}_{\mathrm{Z}}\right]
$$

is continuous and surjective. Obviously, an element Z of $\mathrm{H}_{g}$ is a period matrix of an algebraic curve $\mathscr{X}$ over $\mathbf{R}$ of genus $g$ if and only if $\pi_{g}(Z)=t_{g}([\mathscr{X}])$.

Example 4.2. - Set

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathrm{A}^{(1,1,1)}=\left\{\left.\frac{1}{2}+\sqrt{-1} t \right\rvert\, t \in \mathbf{R}, t>0\right\} \\
& \mathrm{A}^{(1,0,2)}=\{\sqrt{-1} t \mid t \in \mathbf{R}, t>0\} \\
& \mathrm{A}^{1}=\mathrm{A}^{(1,1,1)} \cup \mathrm{A}^{(1,0,2)}
\end{aligned}
$$

It is well known that $\pi_{1} \mid \mathrm{A}^{1}: \mathrm{A}^{1} \rightarrow \mathscr{A}_{\mathrm{R}}^{1}$ is a homeomorphism (even a real analytic isomorphism [14, 29]), and hence

$$
\mathscr{A}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(1,1,1)}=\left(\pi_{1} \mid \mathbf{A}^{1}\right)\left(\mathbf{A}^{(1,1,1)}\right), \quad \mathscr{\mathscr { A }}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(1,0,2)}=\left(\pi_{1} \mid \mathrm{A}^{1}\right)\left(\mathbf{A}^{(1,0,2)}\right)
$$

are the connected components of $\mathscr{A}_{\mathrm{R}}^{1}$. Furthermore,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& t_{1}\left(\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(1,1,1)}\right)=\mathscr{A}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(1,1,1)}, \\
& t_{1}\left(\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(1,2,2)}\right)=\mathscr{\mathscr { A }}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(1,0,2)}, \quad t_{1}\left(\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(1,0,2)}\right)=\mathscr{A}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(1,0,2)},
\end{aligned}
$$

and the restriction of $t_{1}$ to each connected component of $\mathscr{M}_{\mathrm{R}}^{1}$ is a topological embedding of this component in $\mathscr{A}_{\mathbf{R}}^{1}$. Later on in this section we shall make use of the map

$$
u_{1}=\left(\pi_{1} \mid \mathrm{A}^{1}\right)^{-1} \circ t_{1}: \mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{1} \rightarrow \mathrm{~A}^{1} .
$$

Every algebraic curve $\mathscr{X}$ over $\mathbf{R}$ of genus 1 has a unique period (period matrix, if we want to conform to general terminology) Z in $\mathrm{A}^{1}$, namely $\mathrm{Z}=u_{1}([\mathscr{X}])$. It will be also convenient to set

$$
\mathrm{M}^{1}=\mathrm{A}^{1}, \quad \mathrm{M}^{(1,1,1)}=\mathrm{A}^{(1,1,1)}, \quad \text { and } \quad \mathrm{M}^{(1,2,2)}=\mathrm{A}^{(1,0,2)}
$$

Some preparation is still required to describe $t_{2}\left(\mathscr{M}_{\mathrm{R}}^{2}\right)$. Recall (cf. Section 2, the paragraph preceding the proof of Theorem 1.7) that $\pi_{2} \mid \mathrm{A}^{2}: \mathrm{A}^{2} \rightarrow \mathscr{A}_{\mathrm{R}}^{2}$ is a homeomorphism, where

$$
\mathrm{A}^{2}=\mathrm{A}^{(2,2,1)} \cup \mathrm{A}^{(2,1,1)} \cup \mathrm{A}^{(2,0,2)} \cup \mathrm{A}^{(2,2,2)}
$$

and the $\mathrm{A}^{(2, \ell, \varepsilon)}$ are the connected components of $\mathrm{A}^{2}$, explicitly described in $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ by simple inequalities. The family $\left\{\mathscr{A}_{\mathrm{R}}^{(2, \ell, \varepsilon)}=\pi_{2}\left(\mathrm{~A}^{(2, \ell, \varepsilon)}\right)\right\}$ is the set of connected components of $\mathscr{A}_{\mathbf{R}}^{2}$; thus $\mathscr{A}_{\mathbf{R}}^{2}$ has 4 connected components.

We remember from Section 1 that $\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{2}$ has 5 connected components $\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(2, s, z)}$, where $(s, \varepsilon)$ belongs to $\{(1,1),(2,1),(3,2),(1,2),(0,2)\}$. It is well known that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& t_{\mathbf{2}}\left(\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(2,1,1)}\right) \subseteq \mathscr{A}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(2,2,1)}, \quad t_{2}\left(\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(2,2,1)}\right) \subseteq \mathscr{A}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(2,1,1)}, \quad t_{2}\left(\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(2,3,2)}\right) \subseteq \mathscr{A}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(2,0,2)}, \\
& t_{2}\left(\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(2,1,2)}\right) \cup t_{2}\left(\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(2,0,2)}\right) \subseteq \mathscr{A}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(2,2,2)}
\end{aligned}
$$

(cf. [14, 26]). Define

$$
u_{2}: \mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{2} \rightarrow \mathrm{~A}^{2}
$$

by $u_{2}=\left(\pi_{2} \mid \mathrm{A}^{2}\right)^{-1} \circ t_{2}$. By construction, every algebraic curve $\mathscr{X}$ over $\mathbf{R}$ of genus 2 has a unique period matrix Z in $\mathrm{A}^{2}$, namely $\mathrm{Z}=u_{2}([\mathscr{X}])$. It turns out that $u_{2}\left(\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(2, s, z)}\right)$ can be explicitly described. To this end, set

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathrm{M}^{(2,1,1)}=\left\{\mathrm{Z} \in \mathrm{~A}^{(2,2,1)} \mid \operatorname{Im} \mathrm{Z}=\left(t_{i j}\right), t_{12}>0\right\}, \\
& \mathrm{M}^{(2,2,1)}=\left\{\mathrm{Z} \in \mathrm{~A}^{(2,1,1)} \mid \operatorname{Im} \mathrm{Z}=\left(t_{i j}\right), t_{12}>0\right\}, \\
& \mathrm{M}^{(2,3,2)}=\left\{\mathrm{Z} \in \mathrm{~A}^{(2,0,2)} \mid \operatorname{Im} \mathrm{Z}=\left(t_{i j}\right), t_{12}>0\right\}, \\
& \mathrm{M}^{(2,1,2)}=\left\{\mathrm{Z} \in \mathrm{~A}^{(2,2,2)} \left\lvert\, \operatorname{det}(\operatorname{Im} \mathrm{Z})<\frac{1}{4}\right.\right\}, \\
& \mathrm{M}^{(2,0,2)}=\left\{\mathrm{Z} \in \mathrm{~A}^{(2,2,2)} \left\lvert\, \operatorname{det}(\operatorname{Im} \mathrm{Z})>\frac{1}{4}\right.\right\}, \\
& \mathrm{M}^{2}=\mathrm{M}^{(2,1,1)} \cup \mathrm{M}^{(2,2,1)} \cup \mathrm{M}^{(2,3,2)} \cup \mathrm{M}^{(2,1,2)} \cup \mathrm{M}^{(2,0,2)} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Theorem 4.3. - The map $u_{2}: \mathscr{M}_{\mathrm{R}}^{2} \rightarrow \mathrm{~A}^{2}$ is a topological embedding. Moreover,

$$
u_{2}\left(\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{2}\right)=\mathrm{M}^{2} \quad \text { and } \quad u_{\mathbf{2}}\left(\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(2, s, s)}\right)=\mathrm{M}^{(2, s, s)}
$$

for all $(s, \varepsilon)$ in $\{(1,1),(2,1),(3,2),(1,2),(0,2)\}$.

Proof. - Let $\mathscr{Y}$ be a principally polarized Abelian surface over $\mathbf{R}$. We shall view $\mathscr{Y}_{\mathbf{c}}=\mathscr{Y} \times_{\mathbf{R}} \mathbf{C}$ as a principally polarized Abelian surface over $\mathbf{C}$ and identify, as usual, $\mathscr{Y}(\mathbf{C})$ and $\mathscr{Y}_{\mathbf{c}}(\mathbf{C})$. Since every algebraic curve of genus 2 is hyperelliptic, it follows from Torelli's theorem (cf. the version in [22, Theorem 12.1]) that $\mathscr{Y}$ is the Jacobian variety of an algebraic curve over $\mathbf{R}$ if and only if $\mathscr{Y}_{\mathrm{c}}$ is the Jacobian variety of an algebraic curve (projective and smooth) over C. Hence, by [20, p. 348, (8.2)], $\mathscr{Y}$ is not the Jacobian variety of an algebraic curve over $\mathbf{R}$ if and only if $\mathscr{Y}_{\mathbf{c}}$ is isomorphic as a polarized Abelian variety to $\mathscr{E}_{1} \times{ }_{\mathrm{G}} \mathscr{E}_{2}$, where $\mathscr{E}_{1}$ and $\mathscr{E}_{2}$ are elliptic curves over $\mathbf{C}$ endowed with the canonical polarizations. We identify $\mathscr{Y}(\mathbf{C})$ with $\mathscr{E}_{1}(\mathbf{C}) \times \mathscr{E}_{2}(\mathbf{C})$ and regard $\mathscr{E}_{k}(\mathbf{C})$ as a subset of $\mathscr{Y}(\mathbf{C}), k=1,2$. If $\sigma: \mathscr{Y}(\mathbf{C}) \rightarrow \mathscr{Y}(\mathbf{C})$ is the complex conjugation, then either

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma\left(\mathscr{E}_{k}(\mathbf{C})\right)=\mathscr{E}_{k}(\mathbf{C}) \quad \text { for } k=1,2 \tag{4.3.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

or

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sigma\left(\mathscr{E}_{\ell}(\mathbf{C})\right) \neq \mathscr{E}_{\ell}(\mathbf{C}), \quad \text { where } \ell=1 \text { or } \ell=2 \tag{4.3.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

If (4.3.1) holds, then there exists an elliptic curve $\mathscr{D}_{k}$ over $\mathbf{R}$ such that $\mathscr{E}_{k}=\mathscr{D}_{k} \times_{\mathbf{R}} \mathbf{C}$ for $k=1$, 2. It follows that $[\mathscr{Y}]=\left[\mathscr{D}_{1} \times_{\mathbf{R}} \mathscr{D}_{2}\right]$ in $\mathscr{A}_{\mathbf{R}}^{2}$. By example 4.2, we have $\pi_{1}\left(\mathrm{Z}_{k}\right)=\left[\mathscr{D}_{k}\right]$ for some $\mathrm{Z}_{k}$ in $\mathrm{A}^{1}, k=1$, 2. Hence $\left(\pi_{2} \mid \mathrm{A}^{2}\right)^{-1}([\mathscr{Y}])$ belongs to

$$
\mathrm{P}=\left(\mathrm{A}^{(2,2,1)} \backslash \mathrm{M}^{(2,1,1)}\right) \cup\left(\mathrm{A}^{(2,1,1)} \backslash \mathrm{M}^{(2,2,1)}\right) \cup\left(\mathrm{A}^{(2,0,2)} \backslash \mathrm{M}^{(2,3,2)}\right)
$$

Conversely, if $\left(\pi_{2} \mid \mathrm{A}^{2}\right)^{-1}([\mathscr{Y}])$ belongs to P , then there exist elliptic curves $\mathscr{E}_{1}$ and $\mathscr{E}_{2}$ over $\mathbf{C}$ such that $\mathscr{Y}_{\mathrm{c}}$ and $\mathscr{E}_{1} \times_{\mathrm{G}} \mathscr{E}_{2}$ are isomorphic as polarized Abelian varieties, and (4.3.1) is satisfied.

If (4.3.2) holds, then by [20, p. 348, (8.1)], there exists an isomorphism of complex Lie groups $h: \mathscr{Y}_{\mathbf{c}}(\mathbf{C}) \rightarrow \mathscr{E}_{\ell}(\mathbf{C}) \times \sigma\left(\mathscr{E}_{\ell}(\mathbf{C})\right)$. Moreover, if $h$ is constructed as in the proof of [20, p. 348, (8.1)], and $h(v)=\left(v_{1}, v_{2}\right)$, where $v$ is in $\mathscr{Y}_{\mathbf{c}}(\mathbf{C}), v_{1}$ is in $\mathscr{E}_{\ell}(\mathbf{C})$, $v_{2}$ is in $\sigma\left(\mathscr{E}_{\ell}(\mathbf{C})\right)$, then $h(\sigma(v))=\left(\sigma\left(v_{2}\right), \sigma\left(v_{1}\right)\right)$. Note that if $\overline{\mathscr{E}}_{\ell}$ is the conjugate of $\mathscr{E}_{\ell}$, then $\bar{E}_{\ell}(\mathbf{C})=\sigma\left(\mathscr{E}_{\ell}(\mathbf{C})\right)$ and $h$ is induced by an isomorphism $\mathscr{Y}_{\mathbf{c}} \rightarrow \mathscr{E}_{\ell} \times_{\mathbf{c}} \overline{\mathscr{E}}_{\ell}$ of polarized Abelian varieties. By [30, Lemma 10.10 and its proof], $\left(\pi_{2} \mid \mathrm{A}^{2}\right)^{-1}([\mathscr{Y}])$ belongs to

$$
\mathrm{Q}=\left\{\mathrm{Z} \in \mathrm{~A}^{(2,2,2)} \left\lvert\, \operatorname{det}(\operatorname{Im} \mathrm{Z})=\frac{1}{4}\right.\right\}=\mathrm{A}^{(2,2,2)} \backslash\left(\mathrm{M}^{(2,1,2)} \cup \mathrm{M}^{(2,0,2)}\right) .
$$

Conversely, if $\left(\pi_{2} \mid \mathrm{A}^{2}\right)^{-1}([\mathscr{Y}])$ belongs to Q , using [30, Lemma 10.10], one readily shows that (4.3.2) is satisfied.

Summarizing, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& u_{\mathbf{2}}\left(\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{2}\right)=\mathrm{M}^{2}, \\
& u_{2}\left(\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(2, s, \varepsilon)}\right)=\mathrm{M}^{(2, s, \varepsilon)} \quad \text { for }(s, \varepsilon) \in\{(1,1),(2,1),(3,2)\}, \\
& u_{2}\left(\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(2,1,2)}\right) \cup u_{\mathbf{2}}\left(\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(2,0,2)}\right)=\mathrm{M}^{(2,1,2)} \cup \mathrm{M}^{(2,0,2)} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Applying [30, Lemma 10.10] once again, we also get

$$
u_{2}\left(\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(2,1,2)}\right)=\mathrm{M}^{(2,1,2)}, \quad u_{2}\left(\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(2,0,2)}\right)=\mathbf{M}^{(2,0,2)}
$$

Hence the proof of the theorem is complete.
Let $\mathscr{X}$ be an algebraic curve over $\mathbf{R}$ of genus $g$ with $\mathrm{X}=\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R})$ nonempty, that is, $g(\mathscr{X})=g$ and $s(\mathscr{X}) \geqslant 1$. Let $\mathscr{I}$ be the Jacobian variety of $\mathscr{X}$. If $\mathbf{Z}$ is a period matrix of $\mathscr{X}$, then one can find an isomorphism $\Phi: \mathscr{Y}_{\mathrm{z}} \rightarrow \mathscr{I}$ of polarized Abelian varieties over R. Let $\Phi_{\mathbf{c}}: \mathscr{Y}_{\mathbf{z}}(\mathbf{C}) \rightarrow \mathscr{I}(\mathbf{C})$ be the map determined by $\Phi$. Since $\mathscr{Y}_{\mathbf{z}}(\mathbf{C})=\mathbf{C}^{\boldsymbol{o}} /[\Omega]$, where $\Omega=\left(Z, I_{q}\right)$, and $\Phi_{c}$ is a $\operatorname{Gal}(\mathbf{C} / \mathbf{R})$-equivariant isomorphism of complex Lie groups, we have the homomorphism

$$
\hat{\Phi}_{\mathrm{c}}: \mathrm{H}_{\mathbf{1}}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z}) \rightarrow \mathbf{Z}^{g}
$$

constructed in the paragraph following Proposition 3.3 (recall that $\mathbf{Z}^{\boldsymbol{o}}=[\Omega] \cap \mathbf{R}^{\boldsymbol{o}}$, and elements of $\mathbf{Z}^{g}$ are viewed as $g \times 1$ matrices) and the subgroup

$$
\mathrm{L}\left(\mathrm{X}, \Phi_{\mathbf{c}}\right)=\hat{\Phi}_{\mathbf{c}}\left(\mathrm{H}_{1}(\mathrm{X}, \mathbf{Z})\right)
$$

of $\mathbf{Z}^{\boldsymbol{j}}$. Explicit computation of $\mathrm{L}\left(\mathrm{X}, \Phi_{\mathbf{c}}\right)$ is crucial for effective applications of Theorem 3.9. Directly from Theorem 3.9 we obtain the following facts for $g=1$ or 2 . If $g=1$, then $\mathrm{L}\left(\mathbf{X}, \Phi_{\mathbf{c}}\right)=\mathbf{Z}$. If $g=2$ and $s(\mathscr{X}) \geqslant 2$ (resp. $g=2$ and $\left.(s(\mathscr{X}), \varepsilon(\mathscr{X}))=(1,2)\right)$ then $\mathrm{L}\left(\mathrm{X}, \Phi_{\mathbf{c}}\right)=\mathbf{Z}^{2}$ (resp. $\mathrm{L}\left(\mathbf{X}, \Phi_{\mathbf{c}}\right)=0$ ). The only remaining case for $g=2$, namely $(s(\mathscr{X}), \varepsilon(\mathscr{X}))=(1,1)$, is much harder and is dealt with below.

Proposition 4.4. - Let $\mathscr{X}$ be an algebraic curve over $\mathbf{R}$ of genus 2. Assume that $s(\mathscr{X})=1$ and $\varepsilon(\mathscr{X})=1$, that is, $[\mathscr{X}]$ belongs to $\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(2,1,1)}$. If $\mathrm{Z}=u_{2}([\mathscr{X}])$ and $\mathscr{I}$ is the $\mathcal{F}$ acobian variety of $\mathscr{X}$, then there exists an isomorphism $\Phi: \mathscr{Y}_{\mathrm{z}} \rightarrow \mathscr{I}$ of polarized Abelian varieties over $\mathbf{R}$ such that

$$
\mathrm{L}\left(\mathrm{X}, \Phi_{\mathbf{c}}\right)=\mathbf{Z}\binom{1}{1}
$$

Proof. - Let $\mathscr{P}$ be the space of all polynomials $Q$ of degree 6 with real coefficients and the leading coefficient 1 such that the complex roots of $Q$ are distinct, and $-1,1$ are the only real roots of $Q$. It is well known that $\mathscr{X}$ can be given by an affine equation

$$
y^{2}=\mathrm{P}(x)
$$

for some P in $\mathscr{P}$ (cf. [14, p. 170]). We regard $\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C})$ as the 2 -sheeted branched covering of $\mathbf{P}^{\mathbf{1}}(\mathbf{C})$,

$$
\pi: \mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C}) \rightarrow \mathbf{P}^{\mathbf{1}}(\mathbf{C})
$$

ramified over the roots of $\mathbf{P}$. As usual, we identify $\mathbf{P}^{1}(\mathbf{C}) \backslash\{[1: 0]\}$ with $\mathbf{C}$, and $\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C}) \backslash \pi^{-1}([1: 0])$ with

$$
\mathbf{C}_{\mathbf{P}}=\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbf{C}^{2} \mid y^{2}=\mathbf{P}(x)\right\}
$$

Then $\pi$, viewed as a map of $\mathbf{C}_{\mathbf{p}}$ into $\mathbf{C}$, is given by

$$
\pi(x, y)=x
$$

Let $\sigma: \mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C}) \rightarrow \mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C})$ be the complex conjugation.
We shall now construct a symplectic basis ( $\beta_{1}, \beta_{2}, \alpha_{1}, \alpha_{2}$ ) for $\mathrm{H}_{1}(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C}), \mathbf{Z})\left(\alpha_{k}\right.$ and $\beta_{k}$ will be represented by cycles passing through the ramification points, which is a convenient, for our purposes, modification of the usual construction, cf. for example [20, p. 345,346$]$ ) such that

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathrm{H}_{1}(\sigma)\left(\alpha_{k}\right)=\beta_{k}-\alpha_{k}, \quad \mathrm{H}_{1}(\sigma)\left(\beta_{k}\right)=\beta_{k} \quad \text { for } k=1,2,  \tag{4.4.1}\\
& \gamma=\beta_{1}+\beta_{2} \tag{4.4.2}
\end{align*}
$$

where $\gamma$ is the homology class in $\mathrm{H}_{1}(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C}), \mathbf{Z})$ represented by $\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R})$ endowed with a suitable orientation.

To this end, let $p_{0}, \ldots, p_{5}$ be the roots of P ordered in such a way that $p_{0}=1$, $p_{3}=-1, \bar{p}_{1}=p_{5}, \bar{p}_{2}=p_{4}, \operatorname{Im} p_{1}>0, \operatorname{Im} p_{2}>0, \operatorname{Re} p_{1} \geqslant \operatorname{Re} p_{2}$. Let $a_{1}$ and $a_{2}$ be the oriented segments from $p_{1}$ to $p_{0}$, and from $p_{4}$ to $p_{3}$, respectively. Let $b_{1}$ and $b_{2}$ be simple oriented arcs in $\mathbf{C}$ from $p_{1}$ to $p_{5}$, and from $p_{4}$ to $p_{2}$, respectively. We choose $b_{k}$ so that $\tau\left(b_{k}\right)=b_{k}$ as sets for $k=1,2$, where $\tau: \mathbf{C} \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$ is the complex conjugation. Denote by $c$ the union $(-\infty,-1] \cup[1, \infty)$ oriented in such a way that the preferred direction on $(-\infty,-1]($ resp. $[1, \infty))$ is from $-\infty$ to -1 (resp. $\infty$ to 1$)$. Let $r_{j}$ be a ray with beginning point $p_{j}, j=0, \ldots, 5$.


Fig. 1
We choose $b_{1}, b_{2}$, and $r_{0}, \ldots, r_{5}$ as on Figure 1. In particular, the sets we consider intersect only at the points indicated on Figure 1, and $a_{1}$ is transverse to $b_{1}$ at $p_{1}$ (resp. $a_{2}$ is transverse to $b_{2}$ at $p_{4}$ ).

Note that $\pi^{-1}\left(a_{k}\right), \pi^{-1}\left(b_{k}\right)$ are $\mathscr{C}^{\infty}$ curves in $\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C})$ for $k=1,2$, and $\pi^{-1}(c)=\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R})$. Choose the determination of $\sqrt{\mathbf{P}(x)}$ on $\mathbf{C} \backslash\left(r_{0} \cup \ldots \cup r_{5}\right)$ such that $\operatorname{Im} \sqrt{\mathbf{P}(0)}>0$. Clearly, the set

$$
\mathrm{C}_{\mathbf{P}}^{+}=\left\{(x, y) \in \mathbf{C}^{2} \mid x \in \mathbf{C} \backslash\left(r_{0} \cup \ldots \cup r_{5}\right), y=\sqrt{\mathrm{P}(x)}\right\}
$$

is contained in $\mathrm{C}_{\mathbf{P}}$. We pick the orientations on $\pi^{-1}\left(a_{k}\right), \pi^{-1}\left(b_{k}\right), \mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R})$ in such a way that the embeddings

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \pi: \pi^{-1}\left(a_{k}\right) \cap \mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{P}}^{+} \rightarrow a_{k}, \quad \pi: \pi^{-1}\left(b_{k}\right) \cap \mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{P}}^{+} \rightarrow b_{k}, \\
& \pi: \mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R}) \cap \mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{P}}^{+} \rightarrow c
\end{aligned}
$$

preserve the orientations (obviously, we can do this for the first two embeddings, and the choice of the orientation on $c$ implies that this can be done also for the third embedding).

Let $\alpha_{k}, \beta_{k}$, and $\gamma$ be the homology classes in $\mathrm{H}_{1}(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C}), \mathbf{Z})$ represented by $\pi^{-1}\left(a_{k}\right)$, $\pi^{-1}\left(b_{k}\right)$, and $\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R})$, respectively. One readily verifies that ( $\beta_{1}, \beta_{2}, \alpha_{1}, \alpha_{2}$ ) is a symplectic basis for $\mathrm{H}_{1}(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C}), \mathbf{Z})$ and (4.4.1) holds. Furthermore, the intersection number of $\gamma$ and $\alpha_{k}$ is 1 for $k=1,2$, and hence (4.4.2) is also satisfied.

It is now easy to obtain a period matrix of $\mathscr{X}$. Indeed, regard

$$
\omega=\frac{d x}{y} \quad \text { and } \quad \eta=\frac{x d x}{y}
$$

as holomorphic forms on $\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{C})$ (they are linearly independent), and set

$$
\mathrm{A}=\binom{\int_{\alpha_{1}} \omega \int_{\alpha_{2}} \omega}{\int_{\alpha_{1}} \eta \int_{\alpha_{2}} \eta}, \quad \mathrm{~B}=\binom{\int_{\beta_{1}} \omega \int_{\beta_{2}} \omega}{\int_{\beta_{1}} \eta \int_{\beta_{2}} \eta} .
$$

Since $\omega$ and $\eta$ are defined over $\mathbf{R}$, it follows from (4.4.1) that the lattice generated by the columns of $(A, B)$ is mapped onto itself by the complex conjugation. Thus

$$
\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{P}}=\mathrm{B}^{-1} \mathrm{~A}
$$

belongs to $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ and is a period matrix of $\mathscr{X}$. Furthermore (4.4.2) implies that one can find an isomorphism $\Psi: \mathscr{Y}_{Z_{\mathrm{P}}} \rightarrow \mathscr{I}$ of polarized Abelian varieties over $\mathbf{R}$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{L}\left(\mathrm{X}, \Psi_{\mathrm{c}}\right)=\mathbf{Z}\binom{1}{1} \tag{4.4.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

The proof is not finished, however, because $\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{P}}$ need not be equal to $\mathrm{Z}=u_{2}([\mathscr{X}])$.
In order to complete the proof, we first observe that $\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{P}}$ can be computed by integrating suitable forms on the $x$-plane. Let

$$
\omega_{\mathrm{P}}=\frac{d x}{\sqrt{\mathrm{P}(x)}}, \quad \eta_{\mathrm{P}}=\frac{x d x}{\sqrt{\mathrm{P}(x)}}
$$

on $\mathbf{C} \backslash\left(r_{0} \cup \ldots \cup r_{5}\right)$, and

$$
\mathrm{A}_{\mathrm{P}}=\binom{\int_{a_{1}} \omega_{\mathrm{P}} \int_{a_{2}} \omega_{\mathrm{P}}}{\int_{a_{1}} \eta_{\mathrm{P}} \int_{a_{2}} \eta_{\mathrm{P}}}, \quad \mathrm{~B}_{\mathrm{P}}=\binom{\int_{b_{1}} \omega_{\mathrm{P}} \int_{b_{2}} \omega_{\mathrm{P}}}{\int_{b_{1}} \eta_{\mathrm{P}} \int_{b_{2}} \eta_{\mathrm{P}}} .
$$

Then $A=2 A_{P}, B=2 B_{P}$, and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{P}}=\mathrm{B}_{\mathrm{P}}^{-1} \mathrm{~A}_{\mathrm{P}} \tag{4.4.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

We shall now consider a particular algebraic curve $\mathscr{X}_{0}$ over $\mathbf{R}$ given by the equation $y^{2}=\mathrm{P}_{0}(x)$, where

$$
\mathrm{P}_{0}(x)=x^{6}-1
$$

We claim that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{P}_{0}}=u_{2}\left(\left[\mathscr{X}_{0}\right]\right) . \tag{4.4.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

Indeed, we can use the construction described above for the polynomial $\mathbf{P}_{\mathbf{0}}$. If $\zeta=(1 / 2)+\sqrt{-1}(\sqrt{3} / 2)$, then $p_{j}=\zeta^{j}, j=0, \ldots, 5$, are the roots of $\mathrm{P}_{0}$. As $b_{1}$ (resp. $b_{2}$ ) we can take the oriented segment from $p_{1}$ to $p_{5}$ (resp. from $p_{4}$ to $p_{2}$ ).


Fig. 2
All the integrals below are taken along the line segments. If

$$
r=\int_{0}^{1} \omega_{\mathrm{P}_{0}} \quad \text { and } \quad s=\int_{0}^{1} \eta_{\mathrm{P}_{0}},
$$

then an obvious change of variables yields

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int_{0}^{\zeta^{j}} \omega_{\mathrm{P}_{0}}=\zeta^{j} r \quad \text { and } \quad \int_{0}^{\zeta^{j}} \eta_{\mathrm{P}_{0}}=\zeta^{2 j} s \tag{4.4.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

for $j=0, \ldots, 5$. Using (4.4.6), we can easily express the integrals of $\omega_{\mathbf{P}_{0}}$ and $\eta_{\mathbf{P}_{0}}$ along $a_{k}$ and $b_{k}$ in terms of $\zeta, r, s$. For example,

$$
\int_{a_{1}} \omega_{P_{0}}=\int_{\zeta^{1}}^{\zeta 0} \omega_{P_{0}}=\int_{0}^{1} \omega_{P_{0}}-\int_{0}^{\zeta} \omega_{P_{0_{0}}}=r\left(1-\zeta^{1}\right) .
$$

For the other integrals one gets analogous formulas, which leads to

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathrm{A}_{\mathbf{P}_{0}} & =\left(\begin{array}{cc}
r\left(1-\zeta^{1}\right) & -r\left(1+\zeta^{4}\right) \\
s\left(1-\zeta^{2}\right) & s\left(1-\zeta^{2}\right)
\end{array}\right), \\
\mathrm{B}_{\mathbf{P}_{0}} & =\left(\begin{array}{cc}
r\left(\zeta^{5}-\zeta^{1}\right) & r\left(\zeta^{2}-\zeta^{4}\right) \\
s\left(\zeta^{4}-\zeta^{2}\right) & s\left(\zeta^{4}-\zeta^{2}\right)
\end{array}\right)=-2 \sqrt{-1} \sqrt{3}\left(\begin{array}{cc}
r & -r \\
s & s
\end{array}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence, by (4.4.4),

$$
Z_{P_{0}}=B_{P_{0}}^{-1} A_{P_{0}}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 0 \\
0 & 1
\end{array}\right)+\sqrt{-1}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
\frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} & \frac{1}{2 \sqrt{3}} \\
\frac{1}{2 \sqrt{3}} & \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}}
\end{array}\right)
$$

Clearly, $\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{P}_{0}}$ is in $\mathrm{M}^{(2,1,1)}$ and therefore (4.4.5) is proved. In view of (4.4.3), the proposition is proved for $\mathscr{X}_{0}$.

We shall now consider the general case. Let $\mathbf{S}_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{R})$ be the vector space of all real symmetric $2 \times 2$ matrices and let $\mathbf{S}_{2}^{+}(\mathbf{R})$ be the cone in $\mathrm{S}_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{R})$ of the positive definite matrices,

$$
\mathrm{S}_{2}^{+}(\mathbf{R})=\left\{\left.\left(\begin{array}{cc}
t_{11} & t_{12} \\
t_{12} & t_{22}
\end{array}\right) \in \mathrm{S}_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{R}) \right\rvert\, t_{11}>0, t_{11} t_{22}-t_{12}^{2}>0\right\} .
$$

Observe that the space $\mathscr{P}$ is connected, the map

$$
\mathrm{F}: \mathscr{P} \rightarrow \mathrm{H}_{2}, \quad \mathrm{~F}(\mathrm{Q})=\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{Q}}
$$

is continuous, and $2 \operatorname{ReF}\left(\mathrm{P}_{0}\right)=2 \operatorname{Re} \mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{P}_{0}}=\mathrm{I}_{2}$. It follows that

$$
\mathrm{F}(\mathscr{P}) \subseteq \frac{1}{2} \mathrm{I}_{2}+\sqrt{-1} \mathrm{~S}_{2}^{+}(\mathbf{R}) .
$$

Set

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathrm{R}=\left\{\left.\left(\begin{array}{ll}
t_{11} & t_{12} \\
t_{12} & t_{22}
\end{array}\right) \in \mathrm{S}_{2}^{+}(\mathbf{R}) \right\rvert\, 0<t_{12} \leqslant t_{11} \leqslant t_{22}\right\}, \\
& \mathrm{C}_{n}=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
n & 1-n \\
1+n & -n
\end{array}\right), \\
& \mathrm{S}_{0}=\mathrm{R} \cup \mathrm{C}_{0} \mathrm{R}^{t} \mathrm{C}_{0} \quad\left(\text { of course }, \mathrm{C}_{0}={ }^{t} \mathrm{C}_{0}=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
0 & 1 \\
1 & 0
\end{array}\right)\right), \\
& \mathrm{S}_{n}=\mathrm{C}_{n} \mathrm{~S}_{0}^{t} \mathrm{C}_{n}, \quad \mathrm{~S}_{n}^{\prime}=\mathrm{C}_{0} \mathrm{~S}_{n}{ }^{t} \mathrm{C}_{0} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Clearly, $\mathrm{S}_{0}=\mathrm{S}_{0}^{\prime}$. Moreover, $\mathrm{S}_{n}$ is the convex subset of $\mathrm{S}_{2}^{+}(\mathbf{R})$ bounded by the planes in $\mathrm{S}_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{R})$ passing through the pairs of the lines

$$
\mathbf{R}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 1 \\
1 & 1
\end{array}\right), \quad \mathbf{R}\left(\begin{array}{cc}
n^{2} & n(n+1) \\
n(n+1) & (n+1)^{2}
\end{array}\right), \quad \mathbf{R}\left(\begin{array}{cc}
(n-1)^{2} & n(n-1) \\
n(n-1) & n^{2}
\end{array}\right) .
$$

Note that the plane $\mathrm{V}_{n}$ passing through the last two lines is of the form

$$
\mathrm{V}_{n}=\mathrm{C}_{n} \mathrm{~V}_{0}{ }^{t} \mathrm{C}_{n}
$$

where

$$
\mathrm{V}_{0}=\left\{\left.\left(\begin{array}{cc}
t_{11} & t_{12} \\
t_{12} & t_{22}
\end{array}\right) \in \mathrm{S}_{2}(\mathbf{R}) \right\rvert\, t_{12}=0\right\}
$$

Set

$$
\mathrm{V}_{n}^{\prime}=\mathrm{C}_{0} \mathrm{~V}_{n}{ }^{t} \mathrm{C}_{0} .
$$

If $L$ is the plane in $S_{2}(\mathbf{R})$ defined by

$$
\mathrm{L}=\left\{\left.\left(\begin{array}{cc}
t_{11} & t_{12} \\
t_{12} & t_{22}
\end{array}\right) \in \mathrm{S}_{2}(\mathbf{R}) \right\rvert\, t_{22}=-t_{11}+1\right\},
$$

then the intersection $\mathrm{S}_{2}^{+}(\mathbf{R}) \cap \mathrm{L}$ is an open disc. The sets $\mathrm{S}_{n} \cap \mathrm{~L}, \mathrm{~S}_{n}^{\prime} \cap \mathrm{L}, \mathrm{V}_{n} \cap \mathrm{~L}$, $\mathrm{V}_{n}^{\prime} \cap \mathrm{L}$ are shown on Figure 3 for $n=0,1,2$. One can verify that

$$
\mathrm{S}=\bigcup_{n \geqslant 0} \mathrm{~S}_{n} \cup \bigcup_{n \geqslant 0} \mathrm{~S}_{n}^{\prime}
$$

is a convex open subset of $\mathrm{S}_{2}^{+}(\mathbf{R})$ with boundary $\partial \mathrm{S}$ contained in

$$
\mathrm{V}=\bigcup_{n \geqslant 0} \mathrm{~V}_{n} \cup \bigcup_{n \geqslant 0} \mathrm{~V}_{n}^{\prime}
$$



Fig. 3

We assert that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{F}(\mathscr{P}) \subseteq \frac{1}{2} \mathrm{I}_{2}+\sqrt{-1} \mathrm{~S} \tag{4.4.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

Indeed, let us consider the action of the group $\Gamma_{2}$ on $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ (cf. Section 2, the paragraph preceding the proof of Theorem 1.6 for the definition of $\Gamma_{2}$ and its action on $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ ). Observe that if C belongs to $\mathrm{Gl}_{2}(\mathbf{Z})$, then

$$
\mathrm{K}=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\mathrm{C} & \frac{1}{2}\left({ }^{t} \mathrm{C}^{-1}-\mathrm{C}\right) \\
0 & { }^{t} \mathrm{C}^{-1}
\end{array}\right)
$$

belongs to $\Gamma_{2}$, and the action of $K$ on $W=\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{I}_{2}+\sqrt{-1} \mathrm{~T}$ in $\mathrm{H}_{2}$ is given by

$$
(\mathrm{K}, \mathrm{~W}) \rightarrow \mathrm{K} . \mathrm{W}=\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{I}_{2}+\sqrt{-1} \mathrm{CT}{ }^{t} \mathrm{C}
$$

Recall that $\mathscr{Y}_{\mathbf{w}}$ and $\mathscr{Y}_{\mathrm{K} . \mathrm{w}}$ are isomorphic as polarized Abelian varieties over R. It is obvious that no matrix in $\frac{1}{2} I_{2}+\sqrt{-1} V_{0}$ is a period matrix of an algebraic curve over $\mathbf{R}$ (cf. the proof of Theorem 4.3), and hence no matrix in V is a period matrix of an algebraic curve over $R$. Since $\partial S \subseteq V, \mathscr{P}$ is connected, $F$ is continuous, $F\left(P_{0}\right)$ belongs to $\frac{1}{2} I_{2}+\sqrt{-1} S$, and $F(Q)=Z_{Q}$ is a period matrix of an algebraic curve over $\mathbf{R}$ for all $\mathbf{Q}$ in $\mathscr{P}$, it follows that (4.4.7) is satisfied.

By (4.4.7), the period matrix $\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{P}}$ of $\mathscr{X}$ is of the form

$$
Z_{P}=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\mathrm{C} & \frac{1}{2}\left({ }^{t} \mathrm{C}^{-1}-\mathrm{C}\right)  \tag{4.4.8}\\
0 & { }^{t} \mathrm{C}^{-1}
\end{array}\right) \cdot \mathrm{Z}^{\prime}
$$

where $Z^{\prime}$ belongs to $\frac{1}{2} I_{2}+\sqrt{-1} R=M^{(2,1,1)}$ and either $C=C_{n}$ or $G=C_{0} C_{n}$ for some $n \geqslant 0$. Since $Z^{\prime}$ is a period matrix of $\mathscr{X}$ and $Z$ is in $M^{(2,1,1)}$, we must have $\mathrm{Z}^{\prime}=\mathrm{Z}=u_{2}([\mathscr{X}])$. It follows from (4.4.8) that there exists an isomorphism

$$
\mathrm{G}: \mathscr{Y}_{\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{P}}} \rightarrow \mathscr{Y}_{\mathrm{Z}^{\prime}}=\mathscr{Y}_{\mathrm{Z}}
$$

of polarized Abelian varieties over $\mathbf{R}$ such that the map

$$
\mathrm{G}_{\mathbf{C}}: \mathscr{Y}_{\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{P}}}(\mathbf{C})=\mathbf{C}^{2} /\left[\left(\mathrm{Z}_{\mathbf{P}}, \mathrm{I}_{2}\right)\right] \rightarrow \mathscr{Y}_{\mathrm{Z}}(\mathbf{C})=\mathbf{C}^{2} /\left[\left(\mathrm{Z}, \mathrm{I}_{2}\right)\right]
$$

determined by $G$ is induced by the linear isomorphism

$$
\mathbf{C}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbf{C}^{2}, \quad v \rightarrow \mathbf{C}^{-1} v
$$

Recall that we already constructed the isomorphism $\Psi: \mathscr{V}_{\mathrm{Z}_{\mathrm{P}}} \rightarrow \mathscr{I}$ of polarized Abelian varieties over $\mathbf{R}$ such that (4.4.3) is satisfied. Note that

$$
\Phi: \Psi \circ \mathrm{G}^{-1}: \mathscr{Y}_{\mathrm{z}} \rightarrow \mathscr{I}
$$

is an isomorphism of polarized Abelian varieties over $\mathbf{R}$, and since

$$
\mathrm{C}\binom{1}{1}=\binom{1}{1}
$$

we obtain

$$
\mathrm{L}\left(\mathrm{X}, \Phi_{\mathrm{c}}\right)=\mathbf{Z}\binom{1}{1} .
$$

Thus the proof of the proposition is finished.
We are now in a position to give a very explicit description of $\pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)$, where $\mathrm{X}_{k}=\mathscr{X}_{k}(\mathbf{R})$ and $\mathscr{X}_{k}$ is an algebraic curve over $\mathbf{R}$ of genus 1 or 2 for $k=1,2$. In particular, the map $u_{g}: \mathscr{M}_{\mathrm{R}}^{\boldsymbol{j}} \rightarrow \mathrm{A}^{\boldsymbol{\theta}}$ for $g=1,2$ (cf. Example 4.2 and the paragraph preceding Theorem 4.3) will be used. We begin with the simplest case, $g\left(\mathscr{X}_{k}\right)=1$ for $k=1,2$.

Example 4.5. - Let $\mathscr{X}_{k}$ be an algebraic curve over $\mathbf{R}$ of genus 1 with $\mathrm{X}_{k}=\mathscr{X}_{k}(\mathbf{R})$ nonempty, $k=1$, 2. Let $\mathrm{Z}_{k}=u_{1}\left(\left[\mathscr{X}_{k}\right]\right)$ for $k=1$, 2. Then there exists an isomorphism

$$
\tau_{11}: \operatorname{Mat}(1 \times 1, \mathbf{Z}) \rightarrow \pi_{*}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)
$$

such that

$$
\tau_{11}\left(\mathrm{C}\left(\mathrm{Z}_{1}, \mathrm{Z}_{2}\right)\right)=\pi_{\mathfrak{R}}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)
$$

This follows immediately from Theorem 3.9. Of course, $\operatorname{Mat}(1 \times 1, \mathbf{Z})=\mathbf{Z}$, and we should mention that the subgroup $\mathbf{C}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{1}, \mathbf{Z}_{2}\right)$ of $\mathbf{Z}$ is explicitly computed in [9] (note that the notation in [9] is somewhat different than here).

The case $g\left(\mathscr{X}_{k}\right)=k$ for $k=1,2$ is considerably more difficult and requires, among other things, Proposition 4.4.

Theorem 4.6. - Let $\mathscr{X}_{k}$ be an algebraic curve over $\mathbf{R}$ of genus $k$ with $\mathrm{X}_{k}=\mathscr{X}_{k}(\mathbf{R})$ nonempty, $k=1$, 2. Let $\mathrm{Z}_{k}=u_{k}\left(\left[\mathscr{X}_{k}\right]\right)$ for $k=1,2$. Then there exists an epimorphism

$$
\tau_{12}: \operatorname{Mat}(1 \times 2, \mathbf{Z}) \rightarrow \pi_{*}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)
$$

such that
(i) $\tau_{12}\left(\mathrm{C}\left(\mathrm{Z}_{1}, \mathrm{Z}_{2}\right)\right)=\pi_{\mathfrak{R}}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)$,
(ii) $\tau_{12}$ is an isomorphism if $s\left(\mathscr{X}_{2}\right) \geqslant 2$,
(iii) $\operatorname{Ker} \tau_{12}=\left\{\left(c_{1}, c_{2}\right) \in \operatorname{Mat}(1 \times 2, \mathbf{Z}) \mid c_{1}+c_{2}=0\right\}$ if $\left(s\left(\mathscr{X}_{2}\right), \varepsilon\left(\mathscr{X}_{2}\right)\right)=(1,1)$,
(iv) $\operatorname{Ker} \tau_{12}=\operatorname{Mat}(1 \times 2, \mathbf{Z})$, that is, $\pi_{*}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)=0$ if $\left(s\left(\mathscr{X}_{2}\right), \varepsilon\left(\mathscr{X}_{2}\right)\right)=(1,2)$.

Proof. - The existence of $\tau_{12}$ satisfying (i) and (ii) follows from Theorem 3.9, while in order to obtain (iii) one applies also Proposition 4.4. Condition (iv) is a consequence of Proposition 3.8.

We shall now consider the last case, $g\left(\mathscr{X}_{k}\right)=2$ for $k=1$, 2 . Of course, without loss of generality we may assume that $s\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}\right) \leqslant s\left(\mathscr{X}_{2}\right)$.

Theorem 4.7. - Let $\mathscr{X}_{k}$ be an algebraic curve over $\mathbf{R}$ of genus 2 with $\mathrm{X}_{k}=\mathscr{X}_{k}(\mathbf{R})$ nonempty, $k=1$, 2. Let $\mathrm{Z}_{k}=u_{2}\left(\left[\mathscr{X}_{k}\right]\right)$ for $k=1,2$. Then there exists an epimorphism

$$
\tau_{22}: \operatorname{Mat}(2 \times 2, \mathbf{Z}) \rightarrow \pi_{*}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)
$$

such that
(i) $\tau_{22}\left(\mathrm{C}\left(\mathrm{Z}_{1}, \mathrm{Z}_{2}\right)\right)=\pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)$,
(ii) $\tau_{22}$ is an isomorphism if $s\left(\mathscr{X}_{k}\right) \geqslant 2$ for $k=1,2$,
(iii) $\operatorname{Ker} \tau_{22}=\left\{\left(c_{i j}\right) \in \operatorname{Mat}(2 \times 2, \mathbf{Z}) \mid c_{11}+c_{21}=0, c_{12}+c_{22}=0\right\}$ if $\left(s\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}\right), \varepsilon\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}\right)\right)=(1,1)$ and $s\left(\mathscr{X}_{2}\right) \geqslant 2$,
(iv) $\operatorname{Ker} \tau_{22}=\left\{\left(c_{i j}\right) \in \operatorname{Mat}(2 \times 2, \mathbf{Z}) \mid c_{11}+c_{12}+c_{21}+c_{22}=0\right\}$ if $\left(s\left(\mathscr{X}_{k}\right), \varepsilon\left(\mathscr{X}_{k}\right)\right)=(1,1)$ for $k=1,2$,
(v) $\operatorname{Ker} \tau_{22}=\operatorname{Mat}(2 \times 2, \mathbf{Z})$, that is, $\pi_{*}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)=0$ if $\left(s\left(\mathscr{X}_{\ell}\right), \varepsilon\left(\mathscr{X}_{\ell}\right)\right)=(1,2)$ for $\ell=1$ or $\ell=2$.

Proof. - As in the proof of Theorem 4.6, the existence of $\tau_{22}$ satisfying (i) and (ii) follows from Theorem 3.9. To obtain (iii) and (iv), one applies in addition Proposition 4.4. Condition (v) follows from Proposition 3.8.

Before stating our next result, let us recall from Section 1 that

$$
\left\{\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(\underline{\sigma}, s, \varepsilon)} \mid(s, \varepsilon) \in \Lambda_{g} \cup\{(0,2)\}\right\}
$$

is the set of connected components of $\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{\mathrm{o}}$.
By Proposition 3.8, if ( $\left.\left[\mathscr{X}_{1}\right],\left[\mathscr{X}_{2}\right]\right)$ is in $\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{\left(q_{1}, s_{1}, \varepsilon_{1}\right)} \times \mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{\left(g_{2}, s_{2}, \varepsilon_{2}\right)}$ with $\left(s_{k}, \varepsilon_{k}\right)$ in $\Lambda_{g_{k}}$ for $k=1,2$, then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{rank} \pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathscr{X}_{2}(\mathbf{R})\right) \leqslant \operatorname{rank} \pi_{*}^{2}\left(\mathscr{X}_{\mathbf{1}}(\mathbf{R})\right. & \left.\times \mathscr{X}_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{R})\right) \\
& \leqslant\left(s_{1}-\varepsilon_{1}+1\right)\left(s_{2}-\varepsilon_{2}+1\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Given a nonnegative integer $r$, we put

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathscr{R}_{r}\left(g_{1}, s_{1}, \varepsilon_{1} ; g_{2}, s_{2}, \varepsilon_{2}\right) \\
& =\left\{\left(\left[\mathscr{X}_{1}\right],\left[\mathscr{X}_{2}\right]\right) \in \mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{\left(\rho_{1}, s_{1}, \varepsilon_{1}\right)} \times \mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{\left(g_{2}, s_{2}, \varepsilon_{2}\right)} \mid \operatorname{rank} \pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathscr{X}_{2}(\mathbf{R})\right)=r\right\} .
\end{aligned}
$$

In particular, for $r=0$ we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathscr{R}_{0}\left(g_{1}, s_{1}, \varepsilon_{1} ; g_{2}, s_{2}, \varepsilon_{2}\right) \\
& \quad=\left\{\left(\left[\mathscr{X}_{1}\right],\left[\mathscr{X}_{2}\right]\right) \in \mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{\left(\sigma_{1}, s_{1}, \varepsilon_{1}\right)} \times \mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{\left(g_{2}, s_{2}, \varepsilon_{2}\right)} \mid \pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}\left(\mathscr{X}_{\mathbf{1}}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathscr{X}_{2}(\mathbf{R})\right)=0\right\} .
\end{aligned}
$$

In order to describe the sets $\mathscr{R}_{r}\left(g_{1}, s_{1}, \varepsilon_{1} ; g_{2}, s_{2}, \varepsilon_{2}\right)$, it is convenient to denote by $\mathrm{S}_{n}(\mathbf{R})$ the $\mathbf{R}$-vector space of all real, symmetric $n \times n$ matrices. Our next result is a more detailed version of Theorem 1.12.

Theorem 4.8. - Let $\left(s_{k}, \varepsilon_{k}\right)$ be in $\Lambda_{\vartheta_{k}}$, where $1 \leqslant g_{k} \leqslant 2$ for $k=1$, 2. Let $p=\left(s_{1}-\varepsilon_{1}+1\right)\left(s_{2}-\varepsilon_{2}+1\right)$. Then there exists a chain of sets

$$
\mathrm{S}_{0_{1}}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathrm{S}_{g_{2}}(\mathbf{R})=\mathrm{V}_{0} \supset \mathrm{~V}_{1} \supset \ldots \supset \mathrm{~V}_{p} \supset \mathrm{~V}_{p+1}=\emptyset
$$

such that
(i) for each integer $\ell$ satisfying $1 \leqslant \ell \leqslant p$, the set $\mathrm{V}_{\ell}$ is the union of a countable family of algebraic subsets of $\mathrm{V}_{0}$,
(ii) $\mathrm{V}_{r} \backslash \mathrm{~V}_{r+1}$ is dense in $\mathrm{V}_{0}$ (in the metric topology) for all $0 \leqslant r \leqslant p$,
(iii) the set $\mathrm{U} \cap\left(\mathrm{V}_{\boldsymbol{r}} \backslash \mathrm{V}_{r+1}\right)$ is uncountable for each nonempty open subset U of $\mathrm{V}_{0}$ and all $0 \leqslant r \leqslant p$,
(iv) given $\left[\mathscr{X}_{k}\right]$ in $\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{\left(g_{k}, s_{k}, \varepsilon_{k}\right)}$ with $\mathrm{Z}_{k}=u_{a_{k}}\left(\left[\mathscr{X}_{k}\right]\right)$ for $k=1$, 2, and an integer $r$ satisfying $0 \leqslant r \leqslant p$, one has

$$
\operatorname{rank} \pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathscr{X}_{2}(\mathbf{R})\right)=r
$$

if and only if $\left(\operatorname{Im} \mathrm{Z}_{1}, \operatorname{Im} \mathrm{Z}_{2}\right)$ belongs to $\mathrm{V}_{r} \backslash \mathrm{~V}_{r+1}$.
Furthermore, $\mathscr{R}_{r}\left(g_{1}, s_{1}, \varepsilon_{1} ; g_{2}, s_{2}, \varepsilon_{2}\right)$ is an uncountable and dense subset of $\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{\left(q_{1}, s_{1}, \varepsilon_{1}\right)} \times \mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{\left(g_{2}, s_{2}, \varepsilon_{2}\right)}$ for all $0 \leqslant r \leqslant p$, and the set $\mathscr{R}_{0}\left(g_{1}, s_{1}, \varepsilon_{1} ; g_{2}, s_{2}, \varepsilon_{2}\right)$ is the intersection of a countable family of open and dense subsets of $\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{\left(g_{1}, s_{1}, \varepsilon_{1}\right)} \times \mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{\left(g_{2}, s_{2}, \varepsilon_{2}\right)}$.

Proof. - Let $q=g_{1} g_{2}, \quad \mathrm{~W}_{0}=\mathrm{S}_{g_{1}}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathrm{S}_{g_{2}}(\mathbf{R})$, and $\mathrm{W}_{q+1}=\emptyset$. Given an integer $n, 1 \leqslant n \leqslant q$, denote by $\Omega_{n}$ the set of all $n$-tuples $\left(\mathbf{C}_{1}, \ldots, \mathbf{C}_{n}\right)$ of linearly independent elements of $\operatorname{Mat}\left(g_{1} \times g_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right)$. Obviously, for each $\left(\mathbf{C}_{1}, \ldots, \mathrm{C}_{n}\right)$ in $\Omega_{n}$ the set

$$
\mathrm{W}_{\left(\mathrm{C}_{1}, \ldots, \mathrm{C}_{n}\right)}=\left\{\left(\mathrm{T}_{1}, \mathrm{~T}_{2}\right) \in \mathrm{W}_{0} \mid \mathrm{T}_{1} \mathrm{C}_{j} \mathrm{~T}_{2} \in \operatorname{Mat}\left(g_{1} \times g_{2}, \mathbf{Z}\right) \text { for } 1 \leqslant j \leqslant n\right\}
$$

is the union of a countable family of algebraic subsets of $\mathrm{W}_{0}$. Setting

$$
\mathrm{W}_{n}=\underset{\left(\mathrm{C}_{1}, \ldots, \mathrm{C}_{n}\right) \in \Omega_{n}}{ } \mathrm{~W}_{\left(\mathrm{C}_{1}, \ldots, \mathrm{c}_{n}\right)}
$$

we obtain a chain of sets

$$
\mathrm{S}_{g_{1}}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathrm{S}_{g_{2}}(\mathbf{R})=\mathrm{W}_{0} \supset \mathrm{~W}_{1} \supset \ldots \supset \mathrm{~W}_{q} \supset \mathrm{~W}_{q+1}=\emptyset .
$$

In particular,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{W}_{0} \backslash \mathrm{~W}_{1} \text { is dense in } \mathrm{W}_{0} . \tag{4.8.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Furthermore, one easily verifies that if $\left(\mathrm{E}_{1}, \ldots, \mathrm{E}_{n}\right)$ is in $\Omega_{n}$ and each matrix $\mathrm{E}_{j}$ has precisely one entry equal to 1 and all other entries 0 , then the following conditions are satisfied:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{W}_{\left(\mathbb{E}_{1}, \ldots, \mathrm{E}_{n}\right)} \backslash \mathrm{W}_{n+1} \text { is dense in } \mathrm{W}_{0} ; \tag{4.8.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

(4.8.3) $\quad\left(\mathrm{W}_{\left(\mathbb{E}_{1}, \ldots, \mathbf{E}_{n}\right)} \backslash \mathrm{W}_{n+1}\right) \cap \mathrm{U}$ is uncountable for each nonempty open subset U of $\mathrm{W}_{0}$.

In order to define the sets $\mathrm{V}_{1}, \ldots, \mathrm{~V}_{p}$ (of course, $\mathrm{V}_{0}=\mathrm{W}_{0}, \mathrm{~V}_{p+1}=\emptyset$ ), we have to consider several cases.

Case 1. - Suppose $s_{k} \geqslant g_{k}$ for $k=1,2$. Then $p=q$ and we set $\mathrm{V}_{n}=\mathrm{W}_{n}$ for $1 \leqslant n \leqslant p$.

Case 2. - If $p=0$, that is, $\left(g_{k}, s_{k}, \varepsilon_{k}\right)=(2,1,2)$ for $k=1$ or $k=2$, then no new set has to be defined.

Listing other cases we may assume without loss of generality that $g_{1} \leqslant g_{2}$. Moreover, if $g_{1}=g_{2}$, then we may assume $s_{1} \leqslant s_{2}$. Thus it remains to consider three additional cases.

Case 3. - Suppose $g_{1}=1$ and $\left(g_{2}, s_{2}, \varepsilon_{2}\right)=(2,1,1)$. Then $p=1$ and we set $\mathrm{V}_{1}=\bigcup_{\mathrm{C} \in \mathrm{K}_{1}} \mathrm{~W}_{(\mathrm{C})}$, where

$$
\mathbf{K}_{1}=\left\{\mathbf{C}=\left(c_{1}, c_{2}\right) \in \operatorname{Mat}(1 \times 2, \mathbf{Z}) \mid c_{1}+c_{2} \neq 0\right\}
$$

Case 4. - Suppose $\left(g_{k}, s_{k}, \varepsilon_{k}\right)=(2,1,1)$ for $k=1,2$. Then $p=1$ and we set $\mathrm{V}_{1}=\bigcup_{\mathrm{C} \in \mathrm{K}_{2}} \mathrm{~W}_{(\mathrm{C})}$, where

$$
\mathbf{K}_{2}=\left\{\mathbf{G}=\left(c_{i j}\right) \in \operatorname{Mat}(2 \times 2, \mathbf{Z}) \mid c_{11}+c_{12}+c_{21}+c_{22} \neq 0\right\}
$$

Case 5. - Suppose $\left(g_{1}, s_{1}, \varepsilon_{1}\right)=(2,1,1)$ and $s_{2} \geqslant g_{2}=2$. Then $p=2$ and we set $\mathrm{V}_{1}=\bigcup_{\mathrm{C} \in \mathrm{L}_{1}} \mathrm{~W}_{(\mathrm{C})}, \quad \mathrm{V}_{2}=\underset{\left(\mathrm{C}_{1}, \mathrm{C}_{2}\right) \in \mathrm{L}_{2}}{ } \mathrm{~W}_{\left(\mathrm{C}_{1}, \mathrm{C}_{2}\right)}$, where

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathrm{L}_{1}=\operatorname{Mat}(2 \times 2, \mathbf{Z}) \backslash \mathrm{L}, \\
& \mathrm{~L}_{2}=\left\{\left(\mathrm{C}_{1}, \mathrm{C}_{2}\right) \in \Omega_{2} \mid\left(\mathbf{Z C}_{1}+\mathbf{Z C}_{\mathbf{2}}\right) \cap \mathrm{L}=\{0\}\right\} \\
& \mathrm{L}=\left\{\mathbf{C}=\left(c_{i j}\right) \in \operatorname{Mat}(2 \times 2, \mathbf{Z}) \mid c_{11}+c_{\mathbf{2 1}}=0, c_{12}+c_{22}=0\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

Now, (i) is obvious, while (ii) and (iii) follow from (4 8.1), (4.8.2), and (4.8.3). In order to establish (iv) it suffices to recall that $\operatorname{rank} \mathrm{C}\left(\mathrm{Z}_{1}, \mathrm{Z}_{2}\right)=\operatorname{rank} \mathrm{D}\left(\mathrm{Z}_{1}, \mathrm{Z}_{2}\right)$ (cf. Lemma 3.10 (i)) and apply Example 4.5 and Theorems 4.6, 4.7. Indeed, for [ $\mathscr{X}_{k}$ ] and $Z_{k}$ as in (iv), one has

$$
\operatorname{rank} \pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathscr{X}_{2}(\mathbf{R})\right)=\operatorname{rank} \tau_{g_{1} g_{2}}\left(\mathrm{D}\left(\mathrm{Z}_{1}, \mathrm{Z}_{2}\right)\right)
$$

Furthermore, $\left(\operatorname{Im} Z_{1}, \operatorname{Im} Z_{2}\right)$ belongs to $W_{\left(C_{1}, \ldots, c_{n}\right)}$ if and only if $C_{i}$ belongs to $D\left(Z_{1}, Z_{2}\right)$ for all $1 \leqslant i \leqslant n$.

By Example 4.2 and Theorem 4.3, the map

$$
u_{g_{1}} \times u_{g_{2}}: \mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{\left(g_{1}, s_{1}, \varepsilon_{1}\right)} \times \mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{\left(g_{2}, s_{2}, \varepsilon_{2}\right)} \rightarrow \mathbf{M}^{\left(g_{1}, s_{1}, \varepsilon_{1}\right)} \times \mathbf{M}^{\left(g_{2}, s_{2}, \varepsilon_{2}\right)}
$$

is a homeomorphism which, in view of (iv), transforms $\mathscr{R}_{r}\left(g_{1}, s_{1}, \varepsilon_{1} ; g_{2}, s_{2}, \varepsilon_{2}\right)$ onto

$$
\left\{\left(Z_{1}, Z_{2}\right) \in M^{\left(g_{1}, s_{1}, \varepsilon_{1}\right)} \times M^{\left(g_{2}, s_{2}, \varepsilon_{2}\right)} \mid\left(\operatorname{Im} Z_{1}, \operatorname{Im} Z_{2}\right) \in V_{r} \backslash V_{r+1}\right\}
$$

Since $\mathrm{M}^{\theta_{k}}$ is contained in the closure of the interior of $\mathrm{M}^{\theta_{k}}$ in $\mathrm{H}_{g_{k}}$ for $k=1$, 2, the last assertion of the theorem follows from (ii) and (iii).

If $[\mathscr{X}]$ is in $\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(0, s, \varepsilon)}$ with $(s, \varepsilon)$ in $\Lambda_{g}$, then Proposition 3.8 implies

$$
\operatorname{rank} \pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R})) \leqslant \operatorname{rank} \pi_{*}^{2}(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R}))=(s-\varepsilon+1)^{2} .
$$

We put

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathscr{R}_{0}(g, s, \varepsilon)=\left\{[\mathscr{X}] \in \mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(0, s, \varepsilon)} \mid \pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R}))=0\right\}, \\
& \mathscr{R}(g, s, \varepsilon)=\left\{[\mathscr{X}] \in \mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(\mathbf{R}, s, \varepsilon)} \mid \operatorname{rank} \pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R}))=(s-\varepsilon+1)^{2}\right\} .
\end{aligned}
$$

The following result includes Theorem 1.13.
Theorem 4.9. - Let $(s, \varepsilon)$ be in $\Lambda_{g}$, where $g=1$ or $g=2$. Then $\mathscr{R}_{0}(g, s, \varepsilon)$ is the intersection of a countable family of open and dense subsets of $\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(\sigma, s, \varepsilon)}$, whereas the set $\mathscr{R}(g, s, \varepsilon)$ is dense in $\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(0, \boldsymbol{s}, \mathrm{~s})}$. Furthermore, the following conditions are satisfied:
(i) $\mathscr{R}_{0}(g, s, \varepsilon)=\mathscr{R}(g, s, \varepsilon)=\mathscr{M}_{R}^{(0, s, \varepsilon)}$ if $(g, s, \varepsilon)=(2,1,2)$,
(ii) $\mathscr{R}(g, s, \varepsilon)$ is uncountable if $(g, s, \varepsilon)=(2,1,1)$,
(iii) $\mathscr{R}(g, s, \varepsilon)$ is countable in all other cases.

Proof. - Define

$$
\mathrm{G}_{\sigma}=\bigcap_{(\mathrm{C}, \mathrm{D}) \in \mathrm{L}}\left(\mathrm{~S}_{\rho}(\mathbf{R}) \backslash\left\{\mathrm{T} \in \mathrm{~S}_{\rho}(\mathbf{R}) \mid \mathrm{TCT}=\mathrm{D}\right\}\right),
$$

where $\mathbf{L}=(\operatorname{Mat}(g \times g, \mathbf{Z}) \backslash\{0\}) \times \operatorname{Mat}(g \times g, \mathbf{Z})$. Clearly, $\mathbf{G}_{g}$ is the intersection of a countable family of open and dense subsets of $\mathrm{S}_{\boldsymbol{\rho}}(\mathbf{R})$. Moreover, an element Z of $\mathrm{H}_{\boldsymbol{\sigma}}$ satisfies $D(Z, Z)=0$ if and only if $\operatorname{Im} Z$ belongs to $G_{\boldsymbol{q}}$. It follows from Example 4.5, Theorem 4.7, and Lemma 3.10 (i) that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathscr{R}_{0}(g, s, \varepsilon)=\left\{[\mathscr{X}] \in \mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(o, s, \varepsilon)} \mid \operatorname{Im} \mathbf{Z} \in \mathrm{G}_{g}, \text { where } \mathbf{Z}=u_{g}([\mathscr{X}])\right\} . \tag{4.9.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let now

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathrm{E}=\left\{\mathrm{T} \in \mathrm{~S}_{2}(\mathbf{R}) \mid \exists \mathrm{C}=\left(c_{i j}\right) \in \operatorname{Mat}(2 \times 2, \mathbf{Z})\right. \text { such that } \\
& \left.c_{11}+c_{12}+c_{21}+c_{22} \neq 0 \text { and } \mathrm{TCT} \in \operatorname{Mat}(2 \times 2, \mathbf{Z})\right\}, \\
& \mathrm{F}_{o}=\left\{\mathrm{T} \in \mathrm{~S}_{g}(\mathbf{R}) \mid \mathrm{TGT} \text { has rational entries for all } \mathrm{C} \in \operatorname{Mat}(g \times g, \mathbf{Z})\right\}, \\
& \mathrm{A}(g, s, \varepsilon)= \begin{cases}\mathrm{S}_{2}(\mathbf{R}) & \text { if }(g, s, \varepsilon)=(2,1,2) \\
\mathrm{E} & \text { if }(g, s, \varepsilon)=(2,1,1) \\
\mathrm{F}_{g} & \text { in all other cases. }\end{cases}
\end{aligned}
$$

One easily sees that E is dense in $\mathrm{S}_{2}(\mathbf{R})$, and $\mathrm{E} \cap \mathrm{U}$ is uncountable for each nonempty, open subset $U$ of $\mathrm{S}_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{R})$. On the other hand, $\mathrm{F}_{0}$ is dense in $\mathrm{S}_{g}(\mathbf{R})$ and countable for
$g=1$, 2. By Lemma 3.10 (i), we have $\operatorname{rank} \mathrm{D}(\mathrm{Z}, \mathrm{Z})=\operatorname{rank} \mathrm{C}(\mathrm{Z}, \mathrm{Z})$ for Z in $\mathrm{H}_{\boldsymbol{g}}$ and hence, in view of Example 4.5 and Theorem 4.7,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathscr{R}(g, s, \varepsilon)=\left\{[\mathscr{X}] \in \mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(0, s, \varepsilon)} \mid \operatorname{Im} \mathbf{Z} \in \mathbf{A}(g, s, \varepsilon), \text { where } \mathbf{Z}=u_{g}([\mathscr{X}])\right\} . \tag{4.9.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

By (4.9.1), (4.9.2), Example 4.2, and Theorem 4.3, the homeomorphism $u_{g}: \mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(0, s, \varepsilon)} \rightarrow \mathrm{M}^{(\sigma, \varepsilon, \varepsilon)}$ transforms $\mathscr{R}_{0}(g, s, \varepsilon)$ onto $\left\{\mathrm{Z} \in \mathrm{M}^{(0, s, \varepsilon)} \mid \operatorname{Im} Z \in \mathrm{G}_{g}\right\}$ and $\mathscr{R}(g, s, \varepsilon)$ onto $\left\{\mathbf{Z} \in \mathrm{M}^{(0, s, \varepsilon)} \mid \operatorname{Im} \mathbf{Z} \in \mathrm{A}(g, s, \varepsilon)\right\}$. Since $\mathrm{M}^{(0, s, \varepsilon)}$ is contained in the closure of the interior of $\mathrm{M}^{(0, s, \varepsilon)}$ in $\mathrm{H}_{g}$, and since (i) is a direct consequence of Proposition 3.8, all the assertions of Theorem 4.9 follow.

Let $\left(\left[X_{1}\right],\left[\mathscr{X}_{2}\right]\right)$ be in $\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{\left(\theta_{1}, s_{1}, \varepsilon_{1}\right)} \times \mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{\left(g_{2}, \varepsilon_{2}, \varepsilon_{2}\right)}$, where $\left(s_{k}, \varepsilon_{k}\right)$ belongs to $\Lambda_{o_{k}}$ for $k=1$, 2. We know from Section 1 that $\mathscr{R}\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathscr{X}_{2}(\mathbf{R}), \mathrm{S}^{2}\right)$ is dense in $\mathscr{C}^{\infty}\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathscr{X}_{2}(\mathbf{R}), \mathrm{S}^{2}\right)$ if and only if $\pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathscr{X}_{2}(\mathbf{R}), \mathrm{S}^{2}\right)=\pi^{2}\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathscr{X}_{2}(\mathbf{R}), \mathrm{S}^{2}\right)$. Moreover, by Proposition 3.8, if these equivalent conditions are satisfied then $\varepsilon_{1}=\varepsilon_{2}=1$. We shall now study the sets

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathscr{D}\left(g_{1}, s_{1} ; g_{2}, s_{2}\right)= \\
& \quad\left\{\left(\left[\mathscr{X}_{1}\right],\left[\mathscr{X}_{2}\right]\right) \in \mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{\left(0_{1}, \boldsymbol{1}_{1}, 1\right)} \times \mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{\left(\theta_{2}, s_{2}, 1\right)} \mid \pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathscr{X}_{\mathbf{2}}(\mathbf{R})\right)=\pi^{2}\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathscr{X}_{2}(\mathbf{R})\right)\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

with $\left(s_{k}, 1\right)$ in $\Lambda_{\theta_{k}}$ for $k=1,2$, and

$$
\mathscr{D}(g, s)=\left\{[\mathscr{X}] \in \mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(0, x, 1)} \mid \pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R}))=\pi^{2}(\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R}))\right\}
$$

with $(s, 1)$ in $\Lambda_{g}$. The proofs of our next two theorems apply the full strength of the results described in Examples 4.2 and 4.5, and Theorems 4.3, 4.6, and 4.7. We shall freely use the notation introduced in these statements. We shall also frequently refer to equalities (1.9) of Section 1. The reader will notice that Theorems 4.10 and 4.11 combined together are equivalent to Theorem 1.14.

Theorem 4.10. - The sets $\mathscr{D}(1,1)$ and $\mathscr{D}(2,2)$ are infinite countable, while the set $\mathscr{D}(2,1)$ is uncountable.

Proof. - Case $\mathscr{D}(1,1)$. The conclusion concerning $\mathscr{D}(1,1)$ is proved in [9, Corollary 1.6].

Case $\mathscr{D}(2,2)$. - We shall first exhibit an infinite sequence $\mathbf{Z}^{j}$ of distinct elements of $\mathbf{M}^{(2,2,1)}$ such that $\mathbf{G}\left(\mathbf{Z}^{j}, \mathbf{Z}^{j}\right)=\operatorname{Mat}(2 \times 2, \mathbf{Z})$ for $j=0,1,2, \ldots$ Define $\mathbf{Z}^{j}$ by

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathrm{Z}^{j}=\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{M}^{j}+\sqrt{-1} \mathrm{~T}^{j}, \\
& \mathrm{M}^{j}=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 0 \\
0 & 0
\end{array}\right), \quad \mathrm{T}^{j}=\sqrt{12 j+3}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
\frac{3}{2} & 1 \\
1 & 3
\end{array}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Obviously, $\mathrm{Z}^{j}$ belongs to $\mathrm{M}^{(2,2,1)}$. We shall study $\mathrm{Z}^{j}$ with the help of the following table:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \begin{array}{llll}
\mathrm{C} & \mathrm{G}_{1} & \mathrm{G}_{2} & \mathrm{H}
\end{array} \\
& \left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 0 \\
0 & 0
\end{array}\right) \quad\left(\begin{array}{rr}
11 & -3 \\
7 & -2
\end{array}\right) \quad\left(\begin{array}{ll}
8 & 1 \\
0 & 0
\end{array}\right) \quad\left(\begin{array}{ll}
8 & 4 \\
8 & 3
\end{array}\right)+3 j\left(\begin{array}{ll}
9 & 6 \\
6 & 4
\end{array}\right) \\
& \left(\begin{array}{ll}
0 & 1 \\
0 & 0
\end{array}\right) \quad\left(\begin{array}{rr}
3 & -1 \\
2 & -1
\end{array}\right) \quad\left(\begin{array}{rr}
2 & -1 \\
0 & 0
\end{array}\right) \quad\left(\begin{array}{rr}
5 & 14 \\
4 & 9
\end{array}\right)+3 j\left(\begin{array}{ll}
6 & 18 \\
4 & 12
\end{array}\right) \\
& \left(\begin{array}{ll}
0 & 0 \\
1 & 0
\end{array}\right) \quad\left(\begin{array}{rr}
6 & -1 \\
5 & -1
\end{array}\right) \quad\left(\begin{array}{ll}
5 & 2 \\
0 & 0
\end{array}\right) \quad\left(\begin{array}{rr}
5 & 2 \\
16 & 9
\end{array}\right)+3 j\left(\begin{array}{rr}
6 & 4 \\
18 & 12
\end{array}\right) \\
& \left(\begin{array}{ll}
0 & 0 \\
0 & 1
\end{array}\right) \quad\left(\begin{array}{ll}
0 & 0 \\
0 & 0
\end{array}\right) \quad\left(\begin{array}{ll}
0 & 0 \\
0 & 0
\end{array}\right) \quad\left(\begin{array}{rr}
3 & 9 \\
9 & 27
\end{array}\right)+3 j\left(\begin{array}{rr}
4 & 12 \\
12 & 36
\end{array}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

The first column of the table contains the canonical generators of the module $\operatorname{Mat}(2 \times 2, \mathbf{Z})$. We claim that each of these generators belongs to $\mathbf{C}\left(\mathbf{Z}^{j}, \mathbf{Z}^{j}\right)$; in other words, $\mathrm{C}\left(\mathbf{Z}^{j}, \mathrm{Z}^{j}\right)=\operatorname{Mat}(2 \times 2, \mathbf{Z})$. Indeed, equalities (1.9) are satisfied for $M_{1}=M_{2}=M^{j}, T_{1}=T_{2}=T^{j}$, and $C, G_{1}, G_{2}, H$ in each row of the table. Thus the claim is proved. We thank Joost van Hamel for helping us in the computation of $G_{1}, G_{2}$, and $H$ in the above table.

We can now complete the proof of the case under consideration. Applying Theorem 4.3 , choose a curve $\mathscr{X}^{j}$ such that $\left[\mathscr{X}^{j}\right]$ is in $\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(2,2,1)}$ and $u_{2}\left(\left[\mathscr{X}^{j}\right]\right)=\mathrm{Z}^{j}$. Let $\mathrm{X}^{j}=\mathscr{X}^{j}(\mathbf{R})$. It follows from the claim and Theorem 4.7 that

$$
\pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}^{j} \times \mathrm{X}^{j}\right)=\pi^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}^{j} \times \mathrm{X}^{j}\right) \quad \text { for } j=0,1,2, \ldots
$$

This shows that the set $\mathscr{D}(2,2)$ is infinite. Obviously, $\mathscr{D}(2,2) \subseteq \mathscr{R}(2,2,1)$ and, by Theorem $4.9, \mathscr{R}(2,2,1)$ is a countable set. Hence $\mathscr{D}(2,2)$ is infinite countable and the proof is finished.

Case $\mathscr{D}(2,1)$. Let

$$
\mathrm{Z}_{\gamma}=\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{M}_{\gamma}+\sqrt{-1} \mathrm{~T}_{\gamma}
$$

where

$$
\mathrm{M}_{\gamma}=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 0 \\
0 & 1
\end{array}\right), \quad \mathrm{T}_{\gamma}=\sqrt{3}\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\frac{3}{2} & 1 \\
1 & \gamma
\end{array}\right), \quad \gamma \in \mathbf{R}, \quad \gamma \geqslant \frac{3}{2}
$$

Then $Z_{\gamma}$ belongs to $\mathrm{M}^{(2,1,1)}$ and, in view of Theorem 4.3, there exists an algebraic curve $\mathscr{X}_{\gamma}$ over $\mathbf{R}$ such that $\left[\mathscr{X}_{\gamma}\right]$ is in $\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(2,1,1)}$ and $u_{2}\left(\left[\mathscr{X}_{\gamma}\right]\right)=\mathrm{Z}_{\gamma}$. Let $\mathrm{X}_{\gamma}=\mathscr{X}_{\gamma}(\mathbf{R})$
and let $\tau_{22}: \operatorname{Mat}(2 \times 2, \mathbf{Z}) \rightarrow \pi^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{\gamma} \times \mathrm{X}_{\gamma}\right)$ be the epimorphism of Theorem 4.7. By Theorem 4.7 (iv), one has $\mathbf{Z C}+\operatorname{Ker} \tau_{22}=\operatorname{Mat}(2 \times 2, \mathbf{Z})$, where

$$
\mathrm{C}=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 0 \\
0 & 0
\end{array}\right)
$$

Hence, by Theorem 4.7 (i), in order to prove that $\pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{\gamma} \times \mathrm{X}_{\gamma}\right)=\pi^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{\gamma} \times \mathrm{X}_{\gamma}\right)$ it suffices to show that C belongs to $\mathrm{C}\left(\mathrm{Z}_{\gamma}, \mathrm{Z}_{\gamma}\right)$. The latter holds since equalities (1.9) are satisfied for $M_{1}=M_{2}=M_{\gamma}, T_{1}=T_{2}=T_{\gamma}$,

$$
\mathrm{C}=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 0 \\
0 & 0
\end{array}\right), \quad \mathrm{G}_{1}=\left(\begin{array}{rr}
0 & 0 \\
-1 & 1
\end{array}\right), \quad \mathrm{G}_{2}=\left(\begin{array}{rr}
-1 & -1 \\
0 & 1
\end{array}\right), \quad H=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
7 & 5 \\
4 & 3
\end{array}\right) .
$$

It follows that $\mathscr{D}(2,1)$ is uncountable.
We shall now deal with the sets $\mathscr{D}\left(g_{1}, s_{1} ; g_{2}, s_{2}\right)$ for $1 \leqslant g_{1} \leqslant 2,1 \leqslant g_{2} \leqslant 2$. Without loss of generality we may assume, and always do so below, that $g_{1} \leqslant g_{2}$, and if $g_{1}=g_{2}$, then $s_{1} \leqslant s_{2}$. Thus we have precisely 6 distinct sets to consider; they are listed in our next result.

Theorem 4.11. - (i) The sets $\mathscr{D}(1,1 ; 1,1), \mathscr{D}(1,1 ; 2,2)$, and $\mathscr{D}(2,2 ; 2,2)$ are infinite countable.
(ii) The sets $\mathscr{D}(1,1 ; 2,1)$ and $\mathscr{D}(2,1 ; 2,1)$ are uncountable.
(iii) The set $\mathscr{D}(2,1 ; 2,2)$ is infinite.

Proof. - Case $\mathscr{D}(1,1 ; 1,1)$. A full description of $\mathscr{D}(1,1 ; 1,1)$ is given in [9, Corollary 1.8]. In particular, this set is infinite countable.

Case $\mathscr{D}(1,1 ; 2,2)$. - For each $j=0,1,2, \ldots$ define $\mathbf{Z}_{1}^{j}$ and $\mathbf{Z}_{2}^{j}$ by

$$
\mathrm{Z}_{1}^{j}=\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{M}_{1}^{j}+\sqrt{-1} \mathrm{~T}_{1}^{j}, \quad \mathrm{Z}_{2}^{j}=\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{M}_{2}^{j}+\sqrt{-1} \mathrm{~T}_{2}^{j},
$$

where

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathrm{M}_{1}^{j}=1, \quad \mathrm{~T}_{1}^{j}=\frac{1}{2} \sqrt{12 j+3}, \\
& \mathrm{M}_{2}^{j}=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 0 \\
0 & 0
\end{array}\right), \quad \mathrm{T}_{2}^{j}=\sqrt{12 j+3}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
\frac{3}{2} & 1 \\
1 & 2
\end{array}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

By construction, $\mathrm{Z}_{1}^{j}$ belongs to $\mathrm{M}^{(1,1,1)}$ and $\mathrm{Z}_{2}^{j}$ belongs to $\mathrm{M}^{(2,2,1)}$. We claim that $\mathbf{C}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{1}^{j}, \mathbf{Z}_{2}^{j}\right)=\operatorname{Mat}(1 \times 2, \mathbf{Z})$. Indeed, consider the following table:

| $\mathbf{C}$ | $\mathrm{G}_{\mathbf{1}}$ | $\mathrm{G}_{\mathbf{2}}$ | H |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $(1,0)$ | $(0,1)$ | $(0,3)$ | $(2,0)+3 j(3,2)$ |
| $(0,1)$ | $(0,0)$ | $(-1,-2)$ | $(2,4)+3 j(2,4)$ |

The first column of the table contains the canonical generators of the module $\mathrm{Mat}(1 \times 2, \mathbf{Z})$. Equalities (1.9) are satisfied for $\mathrm{M}_{1}=\mathrm{M}_{1}^{j}, \quad \mathrm{~T}_{1}=\mathrm{T}_{1}^{j}, \quad \mathrm{M}_{2}=\mathrm{M}_{2}^{j}$, $\mathrm{T}_{2}=\mathrm{T}_{2}^{j}$, and $\mathrm{C}, \mathrm{G}_{1}, \mathrm{G}_{2}, \mathrm{H}$ in each row of the table. Hence the claim is proved.

Using Example 4.2 and Theorem 4.3, choose curves $\mathscr{X}_{1}^{j}$ and $\mathscr{X}_{2}^{j}$ such that [ $\mathscr{X}_{1}^{j}$ ] is in $\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(1,1,1)}, u_{1}\left(\left[\mathscr{X}_{1}^{j}\right]\right)=\mathbf{Z}_{1}^{j},\left[\mathscr{X}_{2}^{j}\right]$ is in $\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(2,2,1)}$, and $u_{2}\left(\left[\mathscr{X}_{2}^{j}\right]\right)=\mathbf{Z}_{2}^{j}$. It follows from the claim and Theorem 4.6 that $\pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}^{j}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathscr{X}_{2}^{j}(\mathbf{R})\right)=\pi^{2}\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}^{j}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathscr{X}_{2}^{j}(\mathbf{R})\right)$ for $j=0,1,2, \ldots$ This shows that the set $\mathscr{D}(1,1 ; 2,2)$ is infinite. Countability of $\mathscr{D}(1,1 ; 2,2)$ follows from Proposition 4.12 below.

Case $\mathscr{D}(2,2 ; 2,2)$. - Obviously $\mathscr{D}(2,2)$ is contained in $\mathscr{D}(2,2 ; 2,2)$. Since, by Theorem $4.10, \mathscr{D}(2,2)$ is an infinite set, $\mathscr{D}(2,2 ; 2,2)$ is infinite as well. Countability of $\mathscr{D}(2,2 ; 2,2)$ follows from Proposition 4.12 below.

Case $\mathscr{D}(1,1 ; 2,1)$. - Let

$$
\mathrm{Z}=\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{M}+\sqrt{-1} \mathrm{~T}, \quad \mathrm{Z}_{\gamma}=\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{M}_{\gamma}+\sqrt{-1} \mathrm{~T}_{\gamma}
$$

where

$$
\begin{aligned}
& M=1, \quad T=\frac{\sqrt{3}}{2}, \quad M_{\gamma}=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 0 \\
0 & 1
\end{array}\right), \\
& \mathrm{T}_{\gamma}=\sqrt{3}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
\frac{3}{2} & 1 \\
1 & \gamma
\end{array}\right), \quad \gamma \in \mathbf{R}, \quad \gamma \geqslant \frac{3}{2} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Then $Z$ belongs to $M^{(1,1,1)}$ and $Z_{\gamma}$ belongs to $M^{(2,1,1)}$. By Example 4.2 and Theorem 4.3, there exist algebraic curves $\mathscr{X}$ and $\mathscr{X}_{\gamma}$ over $\mathbf{R}$ such that $[\mathscr{X}]$ is in $\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(1,1,1)}, u_{1}([\mathscr{X}])=\mathbf{Z}$, $\left[\mathscr{X}_{\gamma}\right]$ is in $\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(2,1,1)}$, and $u_{2}\left(\left[\mathscr{X}_{\gamma}\right]\right)=\mathrm{Z}_{\gamma}$. Let $\mathrm{X}=\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R})$, and $\mathrm{X}_{\gamma}=\mathscr{X}_{\gamma}(\mathbf{R})$, and let $\tau_{12}: \operatorname{Mat}(1 \times 2, \mathbf{Z}) \rightarrow \pi^{2}\left(\mathrm{X} \times \mathrm{X}_{\mathrm{r}}\right)$ be the epimorphism of Theorem 4.6. By Theorem 4.6 (iii), we have $\mathbf{Z C}+\operatorname{Ker} \tau_{12}=\operatorname{Mat}(1 \times 2, \mathbf{Z})$, where $\mathbf{G}=(1,0)$. Thus, by Theorem 4.6 (i), in order to prove that $\pi_{\mathfrak{g}}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X} \times \mathrm{X}_{\mathrm{r}}\right)=\pi^{2}\left(\mathrm{X} \times \mathrm{X}_{\mathrm{r}}\right)$ it suffices to show that $C$ belongs to $C\left(Z, Z_{\gamma}\right)$. The last condition is satisfied since equalities (1.9) hold for $\mathrm{M}_{1}=\mathrm{M}, \mathrm{T}_{1}=\mathrm{T}, \mathrm{M}_{2}=\mathrm{M}_{\gamma}, \mathrm{T}_{2}=\mathrm{T}_{\gamma}, \mathrm{C}=(1,0), \mathrm{G}_{1}=(0,0), \mathrm{G}_{2}=(-2,-1)$, $\mathrm{H}=(3,2)$. We conclude that the set $\mathscr{D}(1,1 ; 2,1)$ is uncountable.

Case $\mathscr{D}(2,1 ; 2,1)$. - Since $\mathscr{D}(2,1 ; 2,1)$ contains the uncountable set $\mathscr{D}(2,1)$, it is itself uncountable.

Case $\mathscr{D}(2,1 ; 2,2)$. - We conjecture that this set is uncountable, but are only able to prove that it is infinite. Let

$$
Z_{1}^{j}=\frac{1}{2} M_{1}^{j}+\sqrt{-1} T_{1}^{j}, \quad Z_{2}^{j}=\frac{1}{2} M_{2}^{j}+\sqrt{-1} T_{2}^{j},
$$

where

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathrm{M}_{1}^{j}=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 0 \\
0 & 1
\end{array}\right), \quad \mathrm{M}_{2}^{j}=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 0 \\
0 & 0
\end{array}\right), \\
& \mathrm{T}_{1}^{j}=\sqrt{12 j+3}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
\frac{3}{2} & 1 \\
1 & 4
\end{array}\right), \quad \mathrm{T}_{2}^{j}=\sqrt{12 j+3}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
\frac{3}{2} & 1 \\
1 & 2
\end{array}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

for $j=0,1,2, \ldots$ Then $Z_{1}^{j}$ belongs to $\mathrm{M}^{(2,1,1)}$ and $\mathrm{Z}_{2}^{j}$ belongs to $\mathrm{M}^{(2,2,1)}$. By Theorem 4.3, we can find algebraic curves $\mathscr{X}_{1}^{j}$ and $\mathscr{X}_{2}^{j}$ over $\mathbf{R}$ such that [ $\mathscr{X}_{1}^{j}$ ] is in $\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(2,1,1)}$ $u_{2}\left(\left[\mathscr{X}_{1}^{j}\right]\right)=\mathrm{Z}_{1}^{j},\left[\mathscr{X}_{2}^{j}\right]$ is in $\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(2,2,1)}$ and $u_{2}\left(\left[\mathscr{X}_{2}^{j}\right]\right)=\mathrm{Z}_{2}^{j}$. Let $\mathrm{X}_{1}^{j}=\mathscr{X}_{1}^{j}(\mathbf{R})$ and $\mathrm{X}_{2}^{j}=\mathscr{X}_{2}^{j}(\mathbf{R})$, and let $\tau_{22}: \operatorname{Mat}(2 \times 2, \mathbf{Z}) \rightarrow \pi^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}^{j} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}^{j}\right)$ be the epimorphism of Theorem 4.7. By Theorem 4.7 (iii), we have $\mathbf{Z C}_{\mathbf{1}}+\mathbf{Z} \mathrm{C}_{\mathbf{2}}+\operatorname{Ker} \tau_{\mathbf{2 2}}=\operatorname{Mat}(2 \times 2, \mathbf{Z})$, where

$$
\mathrm{C}_{1}=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 0 \\
0 & 0
\end{array}\right) \quad \text { and } \quad \mathrm{C}_{2}=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
0 & 1 \\
0 & 0
\end{array}\right)
$$

By Theorem 4.7 (i), in order to prove $\pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}^{j} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}^{j}\right)=\pi^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1}^{j} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}^{j}\right)$ it suffices to show that $\mathrm{C}_{1}$ and $\mathrm{C}_{2}$ are in $\mathrm{C}\left(\mathrm{Z}_{1}^{j}, \mathrm{Z}_{2}^{j}\right)$. To this end, let us consider the following table:

$$
\begin{array}{ccc}
\mathrm{C} & \mathrm{G}_{1} & \mathrm{G}_{2} \\
\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 0 \\
0 & 0
\end{array}\right) & \left(\begin{array}{rr}
-1 & 0 \\
-1 & 0
\end{array}\right) & \left(\begin{array}{rr}
-2 & -1 \\
0 & 0
\end{array}\right)
\end{array}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
7 & 5 \\
4 & 3
\end{array}\right)+3 j\left(\begin{array}{ll}
9 & 6 \\
6 & 4
\end{array}\right)
$$

Since equalities (1.9) are satisfied for $M_{1}=M_{1}^{j}, T_{1}=T_{1}^{j}, M_{2}=M_{2}^{j}, T_{2}=T_{2}^{j}$, and $C, G_{1}, G_{2}, H$ in each row of the table, it follows that $C_{1}$ and $C_{2}$ belong to $C\left(Z_{1}^{j}, Z_{2}^{j}\right)$. We conclude that the set $\mathscr{D}(2,1 ; 2,2)$ is infinite.

The proof of the theorem is now complete, except that in two cases above we referred to Proposition 4.12.

Given two algebraic curves $\mathscr{X}_{1}$ and $\mathscr{X}_{2}$ over $\mathbf{R}$ with $\mathrm{X}_{1}=\mathscr{X}_{1}(\mathbf{R})$ and $\mathrm{X}_{2}=\mathscr{X}_{2}(\mathbf{R})$ nonempty, let us set

$$
\Gamma\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}, \mathscr{X}_{2}\right)=\pi^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}\right) / \pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)
$$

Clearly, $\Gamma\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}, \mathscr{X}_{2}\right)$ is a finite (resp. trivial) group if and only if

$$
\operatorname{rank} \pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)=\operatorname{rank} \pi^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)
$$

$\left(\operatorname{resp} . \pi_{\mathscr{R}}^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)=\pi^{2}\left(\mathrm{X}_{1} \times \mathrm{X}_{2}\right)\right)$.

Proposition 4.12. - Let $\left(g_{k}, s_{k}\right)$ be in $\{(1,1),(2,2)\}$ for $k=1$, 2. Then the set $\mathscr{E}\left(g_{1}, s_{1} ; g_{2}, s_{2}\right)$ defined as

$$
\left\{\left(\left[\mathscr{X}_{1}\right],\left[\mathscr{X}_{2}\right]\right) \in \mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{\left(q_{1}, s_{1}, 1\right)} \times \mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{\left(g_{2}, s_{2}, 1\right)} \mid \Gamma\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}, \mathscr{X}_{2}\right) \text { is a finite group of odd order }\right\}
$$

is infinite countable.
Proof. - Clearly, the set $\mathscr{E}\left(g_{1}, s_{1} ; g_{2}, s_{2}\right)$ contains $\mathscr{D}\left(g_{1}, s_{1} ; g_{2}, s_{2}\right)$ and therefore is infinite by the proof of Theorem 4.11 (note that infinity of $\mathscr{D}\left(g_{1}, s_{1} ; g_{2}, s_{2}\right)$ was established without any reference to Proposition 4.12). We shall show countability of $\mathscr{E}\left(g_{1}, s_{1} ; g_{2}, s_{2}\right)$ by proving the following stronger assertion.

Assertion. - If $\left(\left[\mathscr{X}_{1}\right],\left[\mathscr{X}_{2}\right]\right)$ is in $\mathscr{E}\left(g_{1}, s_{1} ; g_{2}, s_{2}\right)$ and $Z_{k}=u_{\theta_{k}}\left(\left[\mathscr{X}_{k}\right]\right)$ for $k=1,2$, then the entries of the matrix $\operatorname{Im} \mathbf{Z}_{k}$ belong to some quadratic extension of $\mathbf{Q}$.

Without loss of generality we may assume that $g_{1} \leqslant g_{2}$. This leads to three cases, which are considered below.

Case $\mathscr{E}(1,1 ; 1,1)$. - The assertion is proved in [9, Gorollary 1.8].
Case $\mathscr{E}(1,1 ; 2,2)$. - The group $\operatorname{Mat}(1 \times 2, \mathbf{Z}) / \mathrm{C}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{1}, \mathbf{Z}_{2}\right)$ is isomorphic to $\Gamma\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}, \mathscr{X}_{2}\right)$ (cf. Theorem 4.6 (i), (ii)). If $\Gamma\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}, \mathscr{X}_{2}\right)$ is of odd order, then $\mathrm{C}\left(\mathrm{Z}_{1}, \mathrm{Z}_{2}\right)$ contains elements $(p, 0)$ and $(0, q)$ for some odd integers $p$ and $q$. Let

$$
\mathrm{Z}_{1}=\frac{1}{2}+\alpha \sqrt{-1}, \quad \mathrm{Z}_{2}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 0 \\
0 & 0
\end{array}\right)+\sqrt{-1}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
a & b \\
b & c
\end{array}\right) .
$$

Then $\alpha, a, b, c$ are strictly positive real numbers. Substituting $\mathrm{C}=(p, 0), \mathrm{M}_{i}=2 \operatorname{Re} \mathrm{Z}_{i}$, $\mathrm{T}_{i}=\operatorname{Im} \mathrm{Z}_{i}, i=1$, 2, into equations (1.9) defining $\mathrm{C}\left(\mathrm{Z}_{1}, \mathrm{Z}_{2}\right)$, one gets

$$
\begin{equation*}
(p, 0)-4 p \alpha(a, b) \in 2 \mathbf{Z} \times 2 \mathbf{Z} \tag{4.12.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

$$
\begin{equation*}
p(a, b)+p \alpha(1,0)=2\left(a g_{1}+b g_{2}-\alpha g_{1}^{\prime}, b g_{1}+c g_{2}-\alpha g_{2}^{\prime}\right) \tag{4.12.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

for some $g_{i}, g_{i}^{\prime}$ in $\mathbf{Z}, i=1,2$. From (4.12.1) one deduces that $\alpha=\frac{r}{a}, b=s a$ for some $r, s$ in $\mathbf{Q} \backslash\{0\}$. Substituting this into (4.12.2) one gets

$$
a^{2}\left(p-2 g_{1}-2 s g_{2}\right)+r\left(p+2 g_{1}^{\prime}\right)=0
$$

Therefore $a^{2}$ is in $\mathbf{Q}$ (otherwise $p+2 g_{1}^{\prime}=0$ which is impossible, $p$ being odd). It follows that $a, \alpha$ and $b$ are in some quadratic extension of $\mathbf{Q}$. Substituting $\mathbf{C}=(0, q)$ into the first equation in (1.9), one obtains that $2 q \alpha c$ is in $\mathbf{Z}$, which implies that $c$ is in the same quadratic extension of $\mathbf{Q}$ as $\alpha$.

Case $\mathscr{E}(2,2 ; 2,2)$. - Again, the groups $\operatorname{Mat}(2 \times 2, \mathbf{Z}) / \mathrm{C}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{1}, \mathrm{Z}_{2}\right)$ and $\Gamma\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}, \mathscr{X}_{2}\right)$ are isomorphic (cf. Theorem 4.7 (i), (ii)). If the latter is of odd order, then $\mathrm{C}\left(\mathrm{Z}_{1}, \mathrm{Z}_{2}\right)$ must contain matrices

$$
\left(\begin{array}{ll}
p & 0 \\
0 & 0
\end{array}\right), \quad\left(\begin{array}{ll}
0 & 0 \\
0 & q
\end{array}\right)
$$

for some odd integers $p$ and $q$. Let

$$
Z_{1}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 0 \\
0 & 0
\end{array}\right)+\sqrt{-1}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
\alpha_{1} & \beta_{1} \\
\beta_{1} & \gamma_{1}
\end{array}\right), \quad Z_{2}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 0 \\
0 & 0
\end{array}\right)+\sqrt{-1}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
\alpha_{2} & \beta_{2} \\
\beta_{2} & \gamma_{2}
\end{array}\right),
$$

where the entries $\alpha_{k}, \beta_{k}, \gamma_{k}$ are strictly positive real numbers for $k=1$, 2. Substituting $\mathrm{M}_{k}=2 \operatorname{Re} \mathrm{Z}_{k}, \mathrm{~T}_{k}=\operatorname{Im} \mathrm{Z}_{k}$,

$$
\mathbf{C}=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
p & 0 \\
0 & 0
\end{array}\right)
$$

into (1.9), one gets

$$
p\left(\begin{array}{cc}
4 \alpha_{1} \alpha_{2}-1 & 4 \alpha_{1} \beta_{2}  \tag{4.12.3}\\
4 \beta_{1} \alpha_{2} & 4 \beta_{1} \beta_{2}
\end{array}\right) \in 2 \operatorname{Mat}(2 \times 2, \mathbf{Z})
$$

$$
p\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\alpha_{1}+\alpha_{2} & \beta_{1}  \tag{4.12.4}\\
\beta_{1} & 0
\end{array}\right)=2\left(\begin{array}{cc}
m \alpha_{2}+n \beta_{2}+\ell \alpha_{1}+s \beta_{1} & * \\
* & *
\end{array}\right),
$$

where $m, n, \ell, s$ are in $\mathbf{Z}$ and $*$ stands for the entries which are of no interest to us. It follows from (4.12.3) that $\alpha_{2}=d /\left(4 p \alpha_{1}\right), \beta_{1}=2 t \alpha_{1} / d, \beta_{2}=r / \alpha_{1}$, where $d, t$ are in $\mathbf{Z}$, $d$ is odd, and $r$ is in $\mathbf{Q} \backslash\{0\}$. Substituting these into (4.12.4), one gets

$$
\alpha_{1}^{2}\left(p-2 \ell-\frac{4 t s}{d}\right) \in \mathbf{Q}
$$

This implies that $\alpha_{1}^{2}$ is in $\mathbf{Q}, p$ and $d$ being odd integers. Hence $\alpha_{1}$, and therefore $\alpha_{2}$, $\beta_{1}, \beta_{2}$ are in some quadratic extension of $\mathbf{Q}$.

Finally, substituting

$$
\mathbf{C}=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
0 & 0 \\
0 & q
\end{array}\right)
$$

into the first equation in (1.9), one obtains

$$
2 q\left(\begin{array}{ll}
\beta_{1} \beta_{2} & \beta_{1} \gamma_{2} \\
\gamma_{1} \beta_{2} & \gamma_{1} \gamma_{2}
\end{array}\right) \in \operatorname{Mat}(2 \times 2, \mathbf{Z})
$$

which implies that $\gamma_{1}$ and $\gamma_{2}$ are also in the same quadratic extension of $\mathbf{Q}$ as $\alpha$. This completes the proof.

Let us mention that a more careful computation demonstrates that the matrices $\mathrm{Z}_{1}$ and $\mathrm{Z}_{2}$ considered above have all entries in the quadratic field $\mathbf{Q}(\sqrt{-d})$, where $d$ is a positive integer satisfying $d \equiv 3(\bmod 4)$.

Remark 4.13. - Combining Theorem 4.8 and Proposition 4.12, one sees immediately that for $\left(g_{k}, s_{k}\right)$ in $\{(1,1),(2,2)\}, k=1,2$, the set

$$
\left\{\left(\left[\mathscr{X}_{1}\right],\left[\mathscr{X}_{2}\right]\right) \in \mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{\left(q_{1}, \mathscr{A}_{1}, 1\right)} \times \mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{\left(g_{2}, \mathscr{2}_{2}, 1\right)} \mid \Gamma\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}, \mathscr{X}_{2}\right) \text { is finite of even order }\right\}
$$

is uncountable.
Example 4.14. - Let

$$
\mathrm{Z}_{1}=\frac{1}{2}(1+\sqrt{-1}) \quad \text { and } \quad \mathrm{Z}_{2}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 0 \\
0 & 0
\end{array}\right)+\sqrt{-1}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
\frac{5}{2} & 1 \\
1 & 2
\end{array}\right) .
$$

Then $\mathrm{Z}_{k}$ belongs to $\mathrm{M}^{\left(k_{r}, k_{1}\right)}$ for $k=1$, 2. We claim that

$$
\mathbf{C}\left(\mathbf{Z}_{1}, \mathbf{Z}_{2}\right)=\{(2 n, m) \in \operatorname{Mat}(1 \times 2, \mathbf{Z}) \mid n, m \in \mathbf{Z}\} .
$$

Indeed, $C=(1,0)$ (resp. $C=(2,0))$ is in $C\left(Z_{1}, Z_{2}\right)$ since equalities (1.9) are satisfied for $\mathbf{C}=(0,1), \mathbf{G}_{1}=(0,0), \mathbf{G}_{2}=(-1,-2), \mathbf{H}=(1,2)\left(\right.$ resp. $\mathbf{C}=(2,0), G_{1}=(1,0)$, $\left.\mathrm{G}_{2}=(-1,0), \mathrm{H}=(3,1)\right)$. On the other hand, $(1,0)$ is not in $\mathrm{C}\left(\mathrm{Z}_{1}, \mathrm{Z}_{2}\right)$ as can be seen by a direct and simple computation. Thus the claim is proved. By Example 4.2 and Theorem 4.3, there exists an algebraic curve $\mathscr{X}_{k}$ over $\mathbf{R}$ such that $\left[\mathscr{X}_{k}\right]$ is in $\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(k, k, 1)}$ and $u_{k}\left(\left[\mathscr{X}_{k}\right]\right)=\mathrm{Z}_{k}$ for $k=1$, 2. Applying Theorem 4.6, one obtains $\Gamma\left(\mathscr{X}_{1}, \mathscr{X}_{2}\right) \cong \mathbf{Z} / 2$. In other words, there exists a connected component Y of $\mathscr{X}_{1}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathscr{X}_{2}(\mathbf{R})$ such that a continuous map $f: \mathscr{X}_{1}(\mathbf{R}) \times \mathscr{X}_{2}(\mathbf{R}) \rightarrow \mathrm{S}^{2}$ is homotopic to a regular map if and only if $\operatorname{deg}(f \mid \mathrm{Y})$ is even.

We shall conclude this section by considering the group $\pi_{\mathfrak{R}}^{2}(\mathrm{X} \times \mathrm{X})$ for algebraic curves $\mathscr{X}$ over $\mathbf{R}$ (given by specific equations) with $\mathrm{X}=\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R})$ connected and $\varepsilon(\mathscr{X})=1$. By Proposition 3.8, we have $\pi_{*}^{2}(\mathrm{X} \times \mathrm{X})=\pi^{2}(\mathrm{X} \times \mathrm{X}) \cong \mathbf{Z}$, and hence

$$
\pi_{\mathfrak{R}}^{2}(\mathrm{X} \times \mathrm{X})=\beta(\mathrm{X}) \pi^{2}(\mathrm{X} \times \mathrm{X})
$$

for some uniquely determined nonnegative integer $\beta(\mathrm{X})$. In other words, a continuous $\operatorname{map} f: \mathrm{X} \times \mathrm{X} \rightarrow \mathrm{S}^{\mathbf{2}}$ is homotopic to a regular map if and only if $\operatorname{deg}(f)$ is a multiple of $\beta(\mathrm{X})$. Note that $\beta(\mathrm{X})=b(\mathrm{X} \times \mathrm{X})$, where $b(-)$ is the invariant introduced in Section 1 in the paragraph containing the definition of $\pi^{2}(-)$. We have three examples: the first one deals with a curve of genus 2 , while the remaining two are concerned with curves of genus 3.

Example 4.15. - Let $\mathscr{X}$ be the algebraic curve over $\mathbf{R}$ given by the affine equation $\nu^{2}=x^{6}-1$. We already know that $[\mathscr{X}]$ belongs to $\mathscr{M}_{\mathrm{R}}^{(2,1,1)}$ and $u_{2}([\mathscr{X}])=\mathrm{Z}$, where $Z=\frac{1}{2} M+\sqrt{-1} T$,

$$
\mathrm{M}=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 0 \\
0 & 1
\end{array}\right) \quad \text { and } \quad \mathrm{T}=\frac{1}{2 \sqrt{3}}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
2 & 1 \\
1 & 2
\end{array}\right)
$$

(cf. the proof of Proposition 4.4). Let $\mathrm{X}=\mathscr{X}(\mathbf{R})$ and let $\tau_{22}: \operatorname{Mat}(2 \times 2, \mathbf{Z}) \rightarrow \pi^{2}(\mathrm{X} \times \mathrm{X})$ be the epimorphism of Theorem 4.7. Identifying $\pi^{2}(\mathbf{X} \times \mathbf{X})$ with $\mathbf{Z}$, we obtain from Theorem 4.7 (iv) that $\tau_{22}$ is necessarily of the form

$$
\tau_{22}(\mathrm{C})= \pm \sum_{i, j=1}^{2} c_{i j}
$$

for $\mathbf{C}=\left(c_{i j}\right)$ in $\operatorname{Mat}(2 \times 2, \mathbf{Z})$. Moreover, by Theorem 4.7 (i), we have

$$
\tau_{22}(\mathrm{C}(\mathrm{Z}, \mathrm{Z}))=\beta(\mathrm{X}) \mathbf{Z}
$$

For

$$
\mathbf{C}=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
a & b \\
c & d
\end{array}\right)
$$

in $\operatorname{Mat}(2 \times 2, \mathbf{Z})$, one has

$$
\mathrm{MGM}-4 \mathrm{TGT}=\mathrm{C}-4 \mathrm{TCT}=-\frac{1}{3}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
a+2 b+2 c+d & 2 a+b+c+2 d \\
2 a+b+c+2 d & a+2 b+2 c+d
\end{array}\right)
$$

If $\mathbf{C}$ is in $\mathrm{C}(\mathbf{Z}, \mathbf{Z})$, then $\mathrm{MCM}-4 \mathrm{TCT}$ is in $2 \mathrm{Mat}(2 \times 2, \mathbf{Z})$ and hence $a+d \equiv 0(\bmod 2), b+c \equiv 0(\bmod 2)$; in particular, $\tau_{22}(\mathbf{C}) \equiv 0(\bmod 2)$. Therefore $\beta(\mathrm{X})$ must be even. On the other hand, $\mathrm{MC}_{0} \mathrm{M}-4 \mathrm{TC}_{0} \mathrm{~T}$ is in $2 \mathrm{Mat}(2 \times 2, \mathrm{Z})$ for

$$
\mathrm{C}_{0}=\left(\begin{array}{rr}
2 & -1 \\
-1 & 2
\end{array}\right)
$$

which easily implies that $2 \mathrm{C}_{0}$ belongs to $\mathrm{C}(\mathrm{Z}, \mathrm{Z})$. Since $\tau_{22}\left(2 \mathrm{C}_{0}\right)= \pm 4$, we conclude that $\beta(X)=2$ or $\beta(X)=4$.

Example 4.16. - Let $\mathscr{K}$ be the Klein quartic curve given by the equation $x^{3} y+y^{3} z+z^{3} x=0$. Here we regard $\mathscr{K}$ as an algebraic curve over R. It can be shown by a rather lengthy computation that $Z=\frac{1}{2} M+\sqrt{-1} T$, where

$$
M=\left(\begin{array}{lll}
1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1
\end{array}\right) \quad \text { and } \quad T=\frac{1}{2 \sqrt{7}}\left(\begin{array}{lll}
3 & 2 & 2 \\
2 & 3 & 2 \\
2 & 2 & 3
\end{array}\right)
$$

is a period matrix of $\mathscr{K}$. Furthermore, if $\mathscr{I}$ is the Jacobian variety of $\mathscr{K}$, then one can find an isomorphism $\Phi: \mathscr{Y}_{\mathrm{z}} \rightarrow \mathscr{I}$ of principally polarized Abelian varieties over $\mathbf{R}$ such that

$$
\mathrm{L}\left(\mathscr{K}, \Phi_{\mathrm{c}}\right)=\mathbf{Z}\left(\begin{array}{l}
1 \\
1 \\
1
\end{array}\right)
$$

with $\mathrm{K}=\mathscr{K}(\mathbf{R})$. In particular, [ $\mathscr{K}$ ] is in $\mathscr{M}_{\mathbf{R}}^{(3,1,1)}$ (cf. [14] or [26, Lemma 7.1]), and if $\tau: \operatorname{Mat}(3 \times 3, \mathbf{Z}) \rightarrow \pi^{2}(\mathrm{~K} \times \mathrm{K})$ is the epimorphism of Theorem 3.9 and if $\pi^{2}(\mathrm{~K} \times \mathrm{K})$ is identified with $\mathbf{Z}$, then Theorem 3.9 (ii) implies

$$
\tau(\mathrm{C})= \pm \sum_{i, j=1}^{3} c_{i j}
$$

for $\mathbf{G}=\left(c_{i j}\right)$ in $\operatorname{Mat}(3 \times 3, \mathbf{Z})$. Therefore, by Theorem 3.9 (i),

$$
\tau(\mathbf{C}(\mathrm{Z}, \mathrm{Z}))=\beta(\mathrm{K}) \mathbf{Z} .
$$

If C is in $\mathrm{C}(\mathbf{Z}, \mathrm{Z})$, then $\mathrm{MCM}-4 \mathrm{TCT}=\mathrm{C}-4 \mathrm{TCT}$ is in $2 \mathrm{Mat}(3 \times 3, \mathbf{Z})$, and a straightforward calculation demonstrates that $\tau(\mathbf{C})=-\tau(\mathbf{C}-4 \mathrm{TCT})$. Thus $\tau(\mathbf{C})$ is even, which implies that $\beta(\mathrm{K})$ is even. On the other hand, $\mathrm{MG}_{0} \mathrm{M}-4 \mathrm{TG}_{0} \mathrm{~T}$ is in $2 \operatorname{Mat}(3 \times 3, \mathbf{Z})$ for

$$
\mathrm{C}_{0}=\left(\begin{array}{rrr}
10 & 0 & 0 \\
-4 & 0 & 0 \\
-4 & 0 & 0
\end{array}\right)
$$

which implies that $2 \mathrm{C}_{0}$ is in $\mathrm{C}(\mathrm{Z}, \mathrm{Z})$. Clearly, $\tau\left(2 \mathrm{C}_{0}\right)= \pm 4$ and therefore $\beta(\mathrm{K})=2$ or $\beta(\mathrm{K})=4$.

Example 4.17. - Let $\mathscr{F}_{k}$ be the Fermat curve $x^{k}+y^{k}=z^{k}$, viewed as an algebraic curve over $\mathbf{R}$. Clearly, $\mathrm{F}_{k}=\mathscr{F}_{k}(\mathbf{R})$ is connected. It is proved in [9, Example 1.14] that $\beta\left(\mathrm{F}_{1}\right)=\beta\left(\mathrm{F}_{2}\right)=0, \beta\left(\mathrm{~F}_{k}\right)=1$ for $k$ odd satisfying $k \geqslant 3$, and $1 \leqslant \beta\left(\mathrm{~F}_{k}\right) \leqslant 2$ for $k$ even, $k \geqslant 4$. We assert that $\beta\left(\mathrm{F}_{4}\right)=2$.

Let $\mathscr{I}_{4}$ be the Jacobian variety of $\mathscr{F}_{4}$. It can be shown (we do not include the necessary calculations here) that $\mathrm{Z}=\frac{1}{2} \mathrm{M}+\sqrt{-1} \mathrm{~T}$, where

$$
\mathrm{M}=\left(\begin{array}{lll}
1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1
\end{array}\right) \quad \text { and } \quad \mathrm{T}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\begin{array}{lll}
2 & 1 & 1 \\
1 & 2 & 1 \\
1 & 1 & 1
\end{array}\right)
$$

is a period matrix of $\mathscr{F}_{4}$, and there is an isomorphism $\Phi: \mathscr{Y}_{Z} \rightarrow \mathscr{I}_{4}$ of polarized Abelian varieties over $\mathbf{R}$ such that

$$
\mathbf{L}\left(\mathrm{F}_{4}, \Phi_{\mathrm{c}}\right)=\mathbf{Z}\left(\begin{array}{l}
1 \\
1 \\
1
\end{array}\right) .
$$

Arguing as in Example 4.16, we see that if $\tau: \operatorname{Mat}(3 \times 3, \mathbf{Z}) \rightarrow \mathbf{Z}$ is defined by

$$
\tau(\mathrm{C})=\sum_{i, j=1}^{3} c_{i j}
$$

for $\mathbf{C}=\left(c_{i j}\right)$ in $\operatorname{Mat}(3 \times 3, \mathbf{Z})$, then

$$
\tau(\mathbf{C}(\mathbf{Z}, \mathbf{Z}))=\beta\left(\mathrm{F}_{4}\right) \mathbf{Z}
$$

In order to prove our assertion it suffices to show that $\beta\left(F_{4}\right) \neq 1$. Equivalently, we shall demonstrate that there is no matrix

$$
\mathbf{C}=\left(\begin{array}{lll}
a & b & c \\
d & e & f \\
g & h & i
\end{array}\right)
$$

in $\operatorname{Mat}(3 \times 3, \mathbf{Z})$ satisfying the following conditions:
(4.17.1) $\quad \tau(\mathrm{C})=a+b+c+d+e+f+g+h+i=1$,
(4.17.2) $\quad \mathbf{C}-4 \mathrm{TCT} \in 2 \operatorname{Mat}(3 \times 3, \mathbf{Z})$,
(4.17.3)

$$
\mathrm{CT}+\mathrm{TC}=2\left(\mathrm{G}_{1} \mathrm{~T}-\mathrm{TG}_{2}\right)
$$

$$
\text { for some } \mathbf{G}_{1}=\left(g_{i j}\right) \text { and } \mathbf{G}_{2}=\left(g_{i j}^{\prime}\right) \text { in } \operatorname{Mat}(3 \times 3, \mathbf{Z})
$$

Suppose that $C$ satisfying (4.17.1), (4.17.2) and (4.17.3) exists. If $\left(a_{i j}\right)=\mathrm{C}-4 \mathrm{TCT}$, then from (4.17.2) one gets

$$
a_{11}=3 a+2(b+c+d+g)+e+f+h+i \equiv 0(\bmod 2)
$$

In particular,
(4.17.4)

$$
a+e+f+h+i \equiv 0(\bmod 2)
$$

Let $\left(b_{i j}\right)=\mathrm{CT}+\mathrm{TC}$ and $\left(d_{i j}\right)=2\left(\mathrm{G}_{1} \mathrm{~T}-\mathrm{TG}_{2}\right)$. Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
& b_{11}=2 a+\frac{1}{2}(b+c+d+g) \\
& d_{11}=2\left(g_{11}-g_{11}^{\prime}+\frac{1}{2}\left(g_{12}+g_{13}-g_{21}^{\prime}-g_{31}^{\prime}\right)\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Since, by (4.17.3), $b_{11}=d_{11}$, it follows that

$$
\begin{equation*}
b+c+d+g \equiv 0(\bmod 2) \tag{4.17.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

Adding (4.17.4) and (4.17.5), one gets

$$
a+b+c+d+e+f+g+h+i \equiv 0(\bmod 2)
$$

which contradicts (4.17.1). Thus the assertion is proved.

## REFERENCES

[1] J. Bochnak, M. Coste and M.-F. Roy, Géométrie Algébrique Réelle, Ergeb. Math., vol. 12, Springer-Verlag, 1987.
[2] J. Bochnak and W. Kucharz, Algebraic approximation of mappings into spheres, Michigan Math. J., 34 (1987), 119-125.
[3] J. Bochnak and W. Kucharz, Representation of homotopy classes by algebraic mappings, J. Reine Angew. Math. 377 (1987), 159-169.
[4] J. Bochnak and W. Kugharz, On real algebraic morphisms into even-dimensional spheres, Ann. of Math. 128 (1988), 415-433.
[5] J. Bochnak and W. Kucharz, Algebraic models of smooth manifolds, Invent. Math. 97 (1989), 585-611.
[6] J. Bochnak and W. Kucharz, Nonisomorphic algebraic models of a smooth manifold, Math. Ann. 290 (1991), 1-2.
[7] J. Bochnak and W. Kucharz, Vector bundles on a product of real cubic curves, K-Theory (1992) 487-497.
[8] J. Bochnak and W. Kugharz, Complex cycles on real algebraic models of a smooth manifold, Proc. Amer. Math. Soc. 114 (1992), 1097-1104.
[9] J. Bochnak and W. Kucharz, Elliptic curves and real algebraic morphisms, J. Algebraic Geometry 2 (1993), 635-666.
[10] J. Bochnak, M. Buchner and W. Kucharz, Vector bundles over real algebraic varieties, K-Theory 3 (1989), 271-298. Erratum, K-Theory 4 (1990), p. 103.
[11] P. Deligne, Le théorème de Noether, in: SGA 7II, p. 328-340, Lecture Notes in Math. 340, Springer, 1973.
[12] A. Dold, Lectures on Algebraic Topology, Springer-Verlag, 1972.
[13] T. Ekedahl et J.-P. Serre, Exemples de courbes algébriques à Jacobienne complètement décomposable, C.R. Acad. Sci. Paris 317, Série I (1993), 509-513.
[14] B. H. Gross and J. Harris, Real algebraic curves, Ann. Scient. Ec. Norm. Sup. 14 (1981), 157-182.
[15] H. Hironaka, Resolution of singularities of an algebraic variety over a field of characteristic zero, Ann. of Math. 79 (1964), 109-326.
[16] M. Hirsch, Differential Topology, New York and Berlin, Springer, 1976.
[17] S. T. Hu, Homotopy Theory, New York, Academic Press, 1959.
[18] S. Lang, Abelian Varieties, Interscience, New York, 1959.
[19] H. Lange, Produkte elliptischer Kurven, Nachr. Akad. Wiss. Göttingen 8 (1975), 95-108.
[20] H. Lange and Ch. Birkenhake, Complex Abelian Varieties, Grundlehren der Math. Wissenschaften, vol. 302, Springer-Verlag, 1992.
[21] J.-L. Loday, Applications algébriques du tore dans la sphère et du $\mathrm{S}^{p} \times \mathrm{S}^{q}$ dans $\mathrm{S}^{p+q}$, Algebraic K-Theory II, Lecture Notes in Math., vol. 342, 79-91, Springer-Verlag, 1973, p. 79-91.
[22] J. S. Milne, Jacobian varieties, in Arithmetic Geometry, edited by G. Cornell and J. H. Silverman, SpringerVerlag, 1986, p. 167-212.
[23] Y. Namikawa, Toroidal Compactification of Siegel Spaces, Lecture Notes in Math. vol. 812, Springer-Verlag, 1980.
[24] S. M. Natanzon, Moduli spaces of real curves, Trans. Moscow Math. Soc. Issue 1 (1980), 233-272.
[25] M. Seppälä, Moduli space of stable real algebraic curves, Ann. Scient. Ec. Norm. Sup. 24 (1991), 519-544.
[26] M. Seppälï and R. Silhol, Moduli spaces for real algebraic curves and real abelian varieties, Math. Zeitschrift 201 (1989), 151-165.
[27] J.-P. Serre, Faisceaux algébriques cohérents, Ann. of Math. 61 (1955), 197-278.
[28] I. R. Shafarevich, Basic Algebraic Geometry, Springer-Verlag, 1977.
[29] R. Silhol, Real Algebraic Surfaces, Lecture Notes in Math. vol. 1392, Springer-Verlag, 1989.
[30] R. Silhol, Compactifications of moduli spaces in real algebraic geometry, Invent. Math. 107 (1992), 151-201.
[31] R. G. Swan, Vector bundles and projective modules, Trans. Amer. Math. Soc. 105 (1962), 264-277.
[32] R. G. Swan, Topological examples of projective modules, Trans. Amer. Math. Soc. 230 (1977), 201-234.

```
J. Bochnak, Department of Mathematics, Vrije Universiteit, De Boelelaan 1081a, 1081 HV Amsterdam, The Netherlands, e-mail: bochnak@cs.vu.nl
W. Kucharz, University of New Mexico, Department of Mathematics and Statistics, Albuquerque, New Mexico 87131-1141, U.S.A., e-mail: kucharz@math.unm.edu
```

R. Silhol,

Université Montpellier II, Département de Mathématiques, URA CNRS 1407, Place E.-Bataillon, F-34095 Montpellier Cedex 5, France, e-mail: rs@darboux.math.univ-montp2.fr


[^0]:    * The first two authors were partially supported by NATO Collaborative Research Grants Programme, CRG 960011. The second author was partially supported by NSF Grant DMS-9503138. The third author was partially supported by EC HCM plan ERBCHRXCT 93-408.

